

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS
AND
JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS
1955-56.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XXXIV.

EDITORS

R. C. REID and A. E. TRUCKELL, F.S.A. Scot.

DUMFRIES:

Published by the Council of the Society

1957

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS
AND
JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

1955-56.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XXXIV.

EDITORS

R. C. REID and A. E. TRUCKELL, F.S.A. Scot.

DUMFRIES:

Published by the Council of the Society

1957

Office-Bearers, 1955-56.

Hon. President.

D. CUNNINGHAM, M.A., 42 Rae Street, Dumfries.

Hon. Vice-Presidents.

Miss A. M. DICKSON, Woodhouse, Dunscore.

Miss K. E. BURNAND, F.Z.S., Brocklehurst, Dumfries.

J. IRVINE, B.Sc., 10 Langlands, Dumfries.

Dr. J. HARPER, M.B.E., Crichton Hall, Dumfries.

Fellows of the Society.

R. C. REID, F.S.A.Scot., Cleughbrae, Dumfries.

ARTHUR B. DUNCAN, B.A., Lannhall, Tynron.

Dr. T. R. BURNETT, Airdmhoire, Kirkton.

Professor BALFOUR-BROWNE, Brocklehurst, Collin.

ANGUS McLEAN, Wayside, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries.

Hon. Secretary.

Mrs D. CUNNINGHAM, 42 Rae Street, Dumfries.

Hon. Editors of "Transactions."

R. C. REID, F.S.A.Scot., and A. E. TRUCKELL, F.S.A.Scot.

Hon. Treasurer.

D. A. MACCALMAN, Bank of Scotland, Dumfries.

Hon. Librarian.

Mrs McLEAN, Albert Road, Dumfries.

Members of Council.

Members of Council *ex officio*, Mrs M. A. K. ROBERTSON,
Mrs PHINN, Miss FAIRBAIRN, Miss E. J. BIGGAR, Miss
MORTON, Mr TRUCKELL, Mr JAMES MILLAR, Mr H. M.
RUSSELL, Mr IAN STEWART, Mr GAIR, Mr MURRAY
BROWN, C.S.I., O.B.E., and Mr PETER WALKER.

CONTENTS.

SESSION 1955-56.

Article	Page
1. The Roman Fort at Dalswinton. By Professor I. A. Richmond and Dr J. K. St. Joseph	9
2. The Election of Parish Clerks. By R. C. Reid	22
3. Shipping References in Dumfries Burgh Records. By A. E. Truckell, F.S.A.Scot.	29
4. Robert I. and the De Mandevilles. By Lieut.-Col. J. R. H. Greeves, B.Sc.	59
5. De Amundeville. By R. C. Reid	74
6. Dry Stone Dykes of Upper Annandale. By W. A. J. Prevost	84
7. The Feudalisation of Lower Nithsdale. By R. C. Reid	102
8. Note on St. Constantine. By C. A. Raleigh Radford, M.A., F.S.A.	110
9. The Merrick Region: Galloway's Glacial Park. By R. J. A. Eckford	114
10. The Potter Memorials at Torthorwald. By Lieut.-Col. J. R. H. Greeves, B.Sc.	126
11. The Hairy Apparition of Dunskey Castle. By Lieut.-Col. J. R. H. Greeves, B.Sc.	129
12. Excavations at Whithorn: Final Report. By C. A. Raleigh Radford, M.A.	131
13. The Scottish Field School of Archæology. By Miss Anne Robertson, M.A., F.S.A.	195
14. Addenda Antiquaria—	
(i.) An Inscribed Stone at Monreith. By C. A. Raleigh Radford, M.A., F.S.A.	204
(ii.) A Barnsoul Inventory. By R. C. Reid	205
(iii.) A Note on the Mediæval Hospitals of Dumfriesshire and Galloway. By Dr D. E. Easson	209
15. Reviews and Notices—	
(i.) Mochrum and Kirkmaiden Records	211
(ii.) The Scots in Ulster. By Rev. D. Stewart	212
(iii.) Excavations at Jarlshof, Shetland. By J. R. C. Hamilton, M.A., F.S.A.	213
(iv.) Protocol Book of Mark Carruthers	214
16. Proceedings, 1955-56	215
17. Field Meetings, 1955-56	217
18. List of Members	219
19. Accounts	233

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page
The Roman Fort at Dalswinton—	
Plate I. The Flavian Forts from the S.W.	Frontispiece
Fig. 1. Plan of Flavian Forts	Facing 10
Fig. 2. Map of Area	10
Fig. 3. Section of S.E. Defences	Facing 12
Fig. 4. Internal Buildings	Facing 16
Fig. 5. The Figured Samian Ware	19
Fig. 6. The Coarse Pottery	21
 Stone Dykes of Upper Annandale—	
Fig. 1. A Moffat Dyke	95
 Whithorn: Excavations—	
Fig. 1. Plan of Nave	138
Fig. 2. Section of East End of Nave	144
Fig. 3. Section in South Transept	144
Fig. 4. St. Ninian's Cave; rock cut cross	157
Fig. 5. St. Ninian's Cave; rock cut crosses	158
Fig. 6. Isle of Whithorn	164
Fig. 7. Isle of Whithorn; sections across chapel	166
Fig. 8. Isle of Whithorn; plan of layout	168
Fig. 9. Whithorn; Latinus stone	172
Fig. 10. Whithorn: St. Peter Stone	176
Fig. 11. Whithorn: Post-Reformation Church	192
Fig. 12. St. Ninian's Cave: Plan and Section	Facing 194
Fig. 13. Whithorn: Restored Plan of Priory Church	Facing 194

EDITORIAL.

Members working on local Natural History and Archæological subjects should communicate with the Honorary Secretary. Papers may be submitted at any time. Preference is always given to original work on local subjects.

This volume is produced with the aid of a grant from the Trustees of the Carnegie Trust for Scottish Universities; a grant from the Council for British Archæology towards the cost of Professor Richmond's article; a grant from H.M. Ministry of Works for the blocks of the Whithorn article; and a grant from the Scottish Field School Committee towards the cost of its Decennial Report. The Society is indebted to these bodies for their generous assistance.

The Editors do not hold themselves responsible for the accuracy of scientific, historical, or personal information. Each contributor has seen a proof of his paper.

Presentations and Exhibits should be sent to the Secretary, Mrs D. Cunningham, 42 Rae Street, Dumfries.

Exchanges should be sent to the Librarian, Ewart Library, Dumfries.

Enquiries regarding purchase of *Transactions* and payment of subscriptions (£1 1s per annum) should be made to Mr D. A. MacCalman, Bank of Scotland, Irish Street, Dumfries.



Crown copyright reserved.]

[Photograph by J. K. St Joseph.

THE FLAVIAN FORTS AT DALSWINTON, FROM THE
SOUTH-WEST.

ARTICLE I.

The Roman Fort at Dalswinton, in Nithsdale.

By I. A. RICHMOND AND J. K. ST. JOSEPH,

With Notes upon the Samian Ware by E. BIRLEY and on
the Coarse Pottery by J. P. GILLAM.

The Roman fort at Dalswinton, seven miles up river from Dumfries, was observed by the second writer¹ during a reconnaissance flight in 1949. The discovery was a great surprise, since the Roman occupation in this part of Nithsdale seemed adequately represented already by the fort at Carzield, 2½ miles farther down the valley, which was excavated² by Mr Eric Birley and the first writer in 1939. It had, however, then been ascertained³ that the Carzield fort had been occupied only twice and on each of these occasions during the Antonine period, so that the possible discovery of a pre-Antonine fort on another site was not excluded. It was, again, highly suggestive that the air photographs of Dalswinton exhibited two superimposed forts, as if the two pre-Antonine periods of occupation normal to Scotland, lacking at Carzield, were represented at the new-found site (Plate I.). But only the spade could decide this question or determine which of the two forts had followed one another. Accordingly, permission was sought for trial-trenching and willingly granted by the laird, Mr D. F. Landale, of Dalswinton, and the tenant, Mr Matthew Aird, of Bankhead, who readily gave permission for work on the south-east side of the fort, not far from its south angle, in field 778. The trenching comprised a cut from south-east to north-west across the defences and *intervallum*, linked with an oblique cut across the interior penetrating well into the fort (Fig. 1).

The situation chosen for the fort is striking both in general and in detail. It is placed at the point where the

¹ *JRS* XLI., 60-61, p. vii., 1.

² These *Transactions*, XXII., 156-163.

³ *Ibid.*, 158.

Nith valley changes from a broad and fertile valley into a narrower trough, in which traffic is concentrated (Fig. 2). It was an excellent point at which to control the main traffic line and the last from which to move westwards towards the Dee and the fort at Glenlochar, whose excavation was recently described in this Society's *Transactions*.⁴ In detail the site has good natural defence. It lies upon a glacial

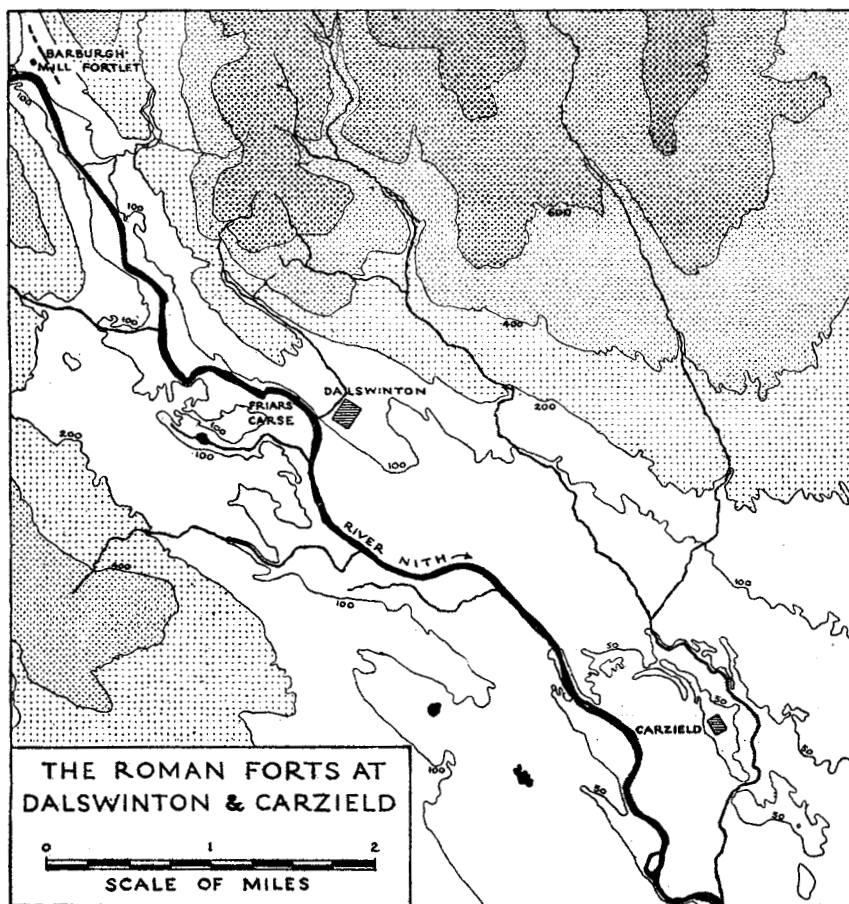


Fig. 2.

⁴ These *Transactions*, XXX., pl. 1b.

FLAVIAN FORTS AT DALSWINTON, 1954

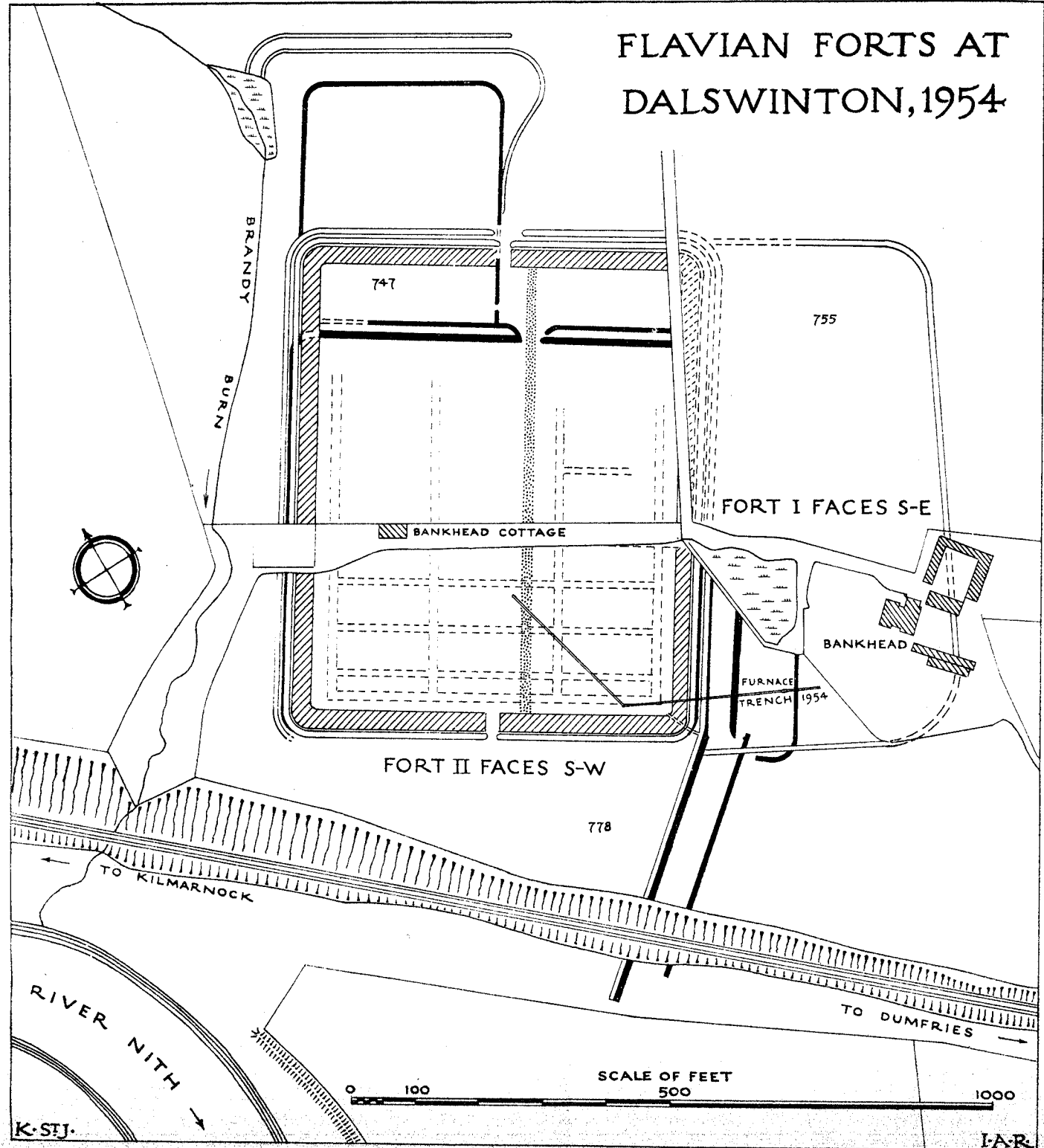


Fig. 1.

tongue which forms a small flat plateau, just large enough to take the fort and its annexes conveniently, and is so shaped that the approaches are defended by the high, steep river bank to south-west and a fall into marshy ground to north-east. The west end of the north-west front is well protected by the ravine, 40 feet deep, of the Brandy Burn, which, however, does not cut far back into the plateau and would serve to supply the fort with water, if dammed and tapped a little farther upstream. It once fed the now disused mill-pond at Bankhead Farm, by means of a lade which zig-zagged across the fort site, on a course well shown by the air photograph and marked by the Ordnance Survey⁵ but now being rapidly obliterated by deep ploughing. To the south-east the plateau very soon narrows to a thin and irregular tongue, jutting out above the river meadows. It is often a matter of conjecture whether such flats as these still retain the outlines of Roman days. Here it can be shown that little change has taken place, apart from the embankment of the river to prevent flooding: for an air photograph reveals that the haugh between fort and river was occupied by a large temporary Roman camp, while the river is prevented from having wandered farther westwards by the higher ground on Robert Burns's Farm at Ellisland. On this western bank an old discovery may now be brought into closer connection with a Roman occupied site than had been thought possible. When the road from Dumfries to Sanquhar was under construction in 1790, a moss at Friars' Carse yielded two bronze skillets⁶ or *paterae*, used by the Roman soldiers as mess-tins, one of which was recorded to have been stamped with letters reproduced in print as ANSIEPHARR. Both vessels are now apparently lost: but, as Haverfield saw,⁷ the mark was misread for ANSIEPAPHR, and is one of the varieties used by the late first-century Campanian bronze-working firm of the Ansii, this being the stamp of *Ansius Epaphr(oditus)*.

⁵ Ordnance Survey 25-inch scale, Dumfriesshire, sheet XLI., 9, field 747 (edn. 1900).

⁶ *Archæologia*, XI., 105.

⁷ *Arch. Journ.*, XLIX.: cf. also J. Curle, *PSA Scot.*, LXVI., 372 (Friars' Carse) and 374-5 (Dowalton).

Whether the skillets were taken across the river by trade or pillage, they may now be regarded as certainly derived from the fort. They are probably associated with the crannog or native lake-dwelling, later found near the same spot, and may in this respect be compared with the *patera* from Dowalton crannog, Wigtownshire, which also belonged to the first century.

The excavation began by cutting outwards from the south-east rampart, across the ditch system (Fig. 3). It soon appeared that ploughing had reduced the rampart itself to almost nothing, dispersing its material into a broad and very flat roll of rich humus and leaving in position only three courses of turf-work at the back. There is now no clue to the precise original width of the work. Beyond the rampart the ditch-system remained intact. The inner group, very prominent upon the air photograph, comprised four ditches, of which two were clearly a matching pair, related to the rampart whose front had been found to have been removed by ploughing. Each ditch was $12\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide and 7 feet deep with traces of a channel at the bottom; and both had been dug in rather loose gravelly subsoil, containing numerous heavy boulders, which was so easily eroded that constant cleaning will have been required to maintain the efficiency of the ditches as barriers. Allowance must therefore be made for weathering and cleaning when estimating the original sharpness of their outline. Excavation soon showed, however, that the outline of the outer face of the outer ditch had been altered by a different cause. Its upper half had been artificially built in stones and stiff clay, so as to conceal the outer side and bottom of an earlier ditch, 4 feet deep, which had been cut and almost swept away by the ditch in its later form. Further, the space between this and the outer ditch was occupied by an equally shallow early ditch, or palisade trench, similarly obliterated by a deliberate filling of clay and stones but retaining the whole of its rather narrow outline, $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide and 3 feet deep. It thus became clear that the four obstacles in fact formed successive pairs, the earlier shallow, rather narrow and purposely obliterated, the

FLAVIAN FORTS AT DALSWINTON, 1954

SECTION OF SOUTH-EAST DEFENCES

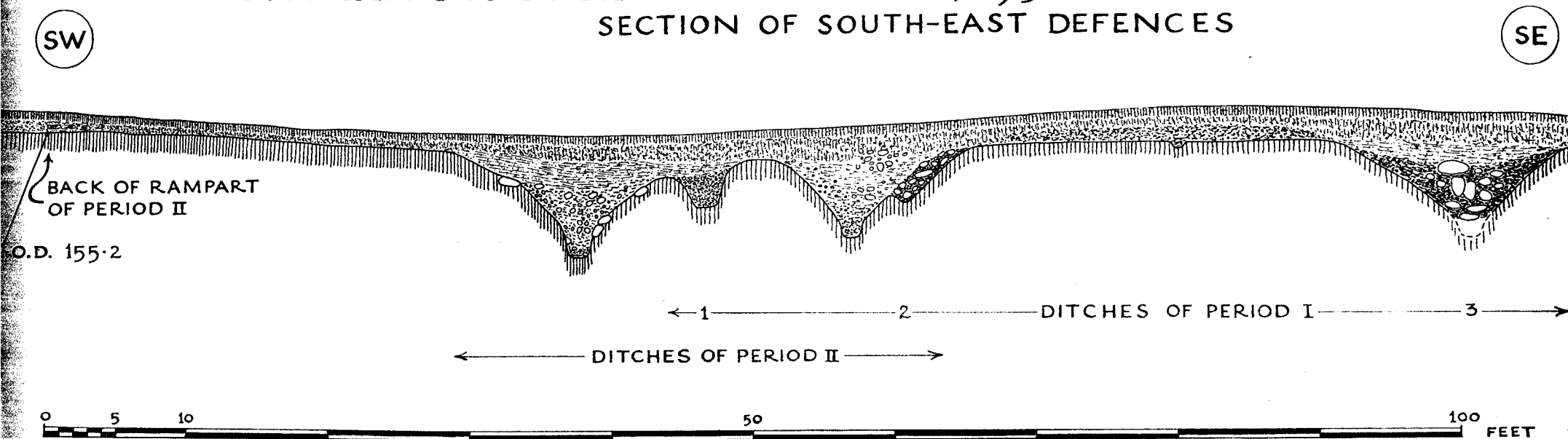


Fig. 3.

later deeper, wider and ultimately filled by weathering and ploughing. The difference in width, which so clearly differentiates the successive pairs of obstacles, is also very clearly reproduced by the air photograph at the north-east end of the fort, where the two ditch-systems are no longer entangled with one another and form two widely separated north fronts. There is no doubt that the inner north-east front, belonging to a smaller fort, exhibits the narrower ditches and that the outer north-east front has the broader set.

Now that the relative order of the two different sets has been determined by excavation, it can be recognised that the outer defences are the later, and that the fort to which they belonged was not only more massive but considerably larger, measuring some 625 by 730 feet over its ramparts. The earlier fort, on the other hand, was smaller, measuring some 640 by 585 feet over its ramparts: its defences were also slighter, in this respect resembling Newstead I or Cappuck I. The street-systems of the two forts can also be defined. The north-east gates of both forts are clear, and the early fort has a broad street running right through to its south-west rampart. This must be the *via principalis*, since it leaves the larger portion of the interior, or *retentura*, behind it to north-west. The fort therefore faced south-east, down the valley, and the excellently clear unbroken outline of its north-west side on the air photograph shows that its *portae praetoria* and *decumana* must have lain below the one feature which masks it, namely, the narrow but heavily disturbed strip containing Bankhead cottage, its garden, kale-yard and approach. Since the defences of the second fort were also uninterrupted elsewhere on the north-west, it is clear that its north-west and south-east gates lay in the same position. But the extension of this fort north-eastwards had the effect of changing the position of the *retentura* from north-west to north-east; that is, the north-west and south-east gates became the *portae principales* of the second fort, which now faced south-west. Much of the street-system of this fort is clear, comprising a grid of rather narrow streets

which enclosed 12 blocks south-west of the *via principalis* and lacked an axial *via praetoria*. These decisive points, so important for the structural history of the site, were not the only information to which the section across the south-east defences provided a clue. In addition to the main series of twin ditches, there was an outer ditch, $15\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, which served as an obstacle at the edge of a target area, not less than 55 feet wide, for hand-thrown missiles. This had been later deliberately filled up with large boulders, so loose in the mass, when once disturbed by a trench, that it was judged too risky without shoring to excavate the ditch right to bottom. The full depth could be estimated at some 7 feet, but remained imprecisely determined; on the other hand, the deliberate filling of this ditch places it in the first period, and its width, of $15\frac{1}{2}$ feet, is considerably greater than that of either associated inner ditch. The arrangement is common throughout the first and second centuries and may be compared with the widely spaced outer ditch at Claudian Hod Hill, Flavian Cawthorn, and Antonine Newstead III or Cappuck III. Beyond this system, whose further outlines show clearly in the air photograph, there lay a small annexe, of which the ditch, $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide and 2 feet deep, was found close to the gateway into field 778, at the south-west end of the disused mill-pond. This ditch also is clearly assignable to the first period; for it had been later filled up, after a short period of disuse, by a mass of burnt clay derived from a deep and heavily calcined furnace or flue, situated a little to westward. The flue was rectangular in shape, 5 feet 3 inches long, 2 feet wide and 5 feet deep, and had apparently been fired from the west end. It had been used for melting lead, of which droppings were lying about and were mixed with the burnt spread derived from demolition of the furnace-top when the charge was withdrawn. The total absence, however, of galena, the common lead ore, indicated that the furnace had been used not for smelting of untreated ore, but for melting or for casting lead which was already converted into pigs or sheets. A melting operation of this kind might well represent the

preparation of linings for water-tanks, flashings for roofs or the like; and it affords an interesting glimpse of the temporary industrial activity required during the construction of a fort, all of it arising out of immediate structural needs, but very seldom exemplified by actual discoveries. The annexe in which the furnace stood was not bounded by the ditch which its debris obliterated, but by the larger annexe ditch which runs south-eastwards from the south angle of the fort, turns north-eastwards through the farm-yard, where its track appears on the air photograph, and heads for field 755, where it is still more clearly indicated, with a north-westward return, towards the east angle of the larger and later fort, in the north corner of the same field.

The interior of the fort (Fig. 4) had been heavily ploughed and it has already been noted how little the ploughing had left of the rampart. It is, however, clear that the rampart, as now existing, lies much too far back from the earlier ditch-system to have had anything to do with it. It must therefore be assigned to the later fort, and its width may be estimated at between 25 and 28 feet. Immediately inside the rampart came an open space, 11 feet 9 inches wide, here, as often, used as a service-space and occupied by a pit 5 feet 3 inches wide and 1 foot deep, filled as from the inside of the fort with *scoriae* from iron-smelting. Then followed a gravelled surface, six inches thick on the south side of the trench, but petering out on the north side, where ploughing was more drastic. This surface appeared to be dissociated from a pair of foundation-trenches, 2 feet wide and 18 inches deep, running north-east and south-west and 20 feet apart, the south-easternmost 30 feet behind the later south-east rampart; and these foundation-trenches may be regarded as belonging to a first-period building since they are wholly out of relation to the planning of the second period. Twenty-eight feet farther into the interior came a third parallel foundation-trench, followed by a fourth at a distance of 5 feet. The last two trenches were overlaid by the *intervallum* road of the second period, and clearly belonged to the same early group, of which more is said

below. The later *intervallum* road then comes to an end, and is bordered by an upper set of foundation-trenches forming a building-block about 24 feet wide. This is the narrow block revealed by the air photograph and it is followed by a 10-foot street and a more complicated series of foundation-trenches, forming a block 66 feet wide. Then follows a street-junction, between a 14-foot street running from south-west to north-east, against which the block of buildings 66 feet wide terminates, and a 14-foot street running from south-east to north-west, also bordered by timber buildings of the second period. Here no stratification was left by the plough, but the two systems of foundation-trenches survived below plough-level and could be detected cutting one another, those which came second falling in with the streets of the later fort as shown on the air photograph.

The buildings of the first period are on the whole readily defined. A series of earlier foundation-trenches can be detected in the area immediately south-east of the great road, which appears on the air photograph as the *via principalis* of the first fort. They fall into three groups. The first is a building 25 feet wide, including a corridor or veranda, 8 feet wide, bordering the *via principalis* and parallel with it. Behind this building comes a street, running parallel with the *via principalis*. Then follow two buildings, end on to the street in question, the north-easternmost 23 feet wide and the other 26 feet wide, divided by a 5-foot alley. The north-easternmost of this pair is bordered by a street of unknown width. It is not impossible that the foundation-trenches buried by the later *intervallum* road belonged to a similar building; they are separated from the pair just described by an interval of certainly not more than 40 feet and possibly much less. Thus, although the general planning of the second fort comes out clearer than that of the first, both in the air-photograph and in excavation, the amount of information about the internal disposition of the first fort is not negligible. Its planning resembles that of Newstead, Camelon or Melandra, with longitudinal blocks in the *praetentura*, though without the narrow building parallel

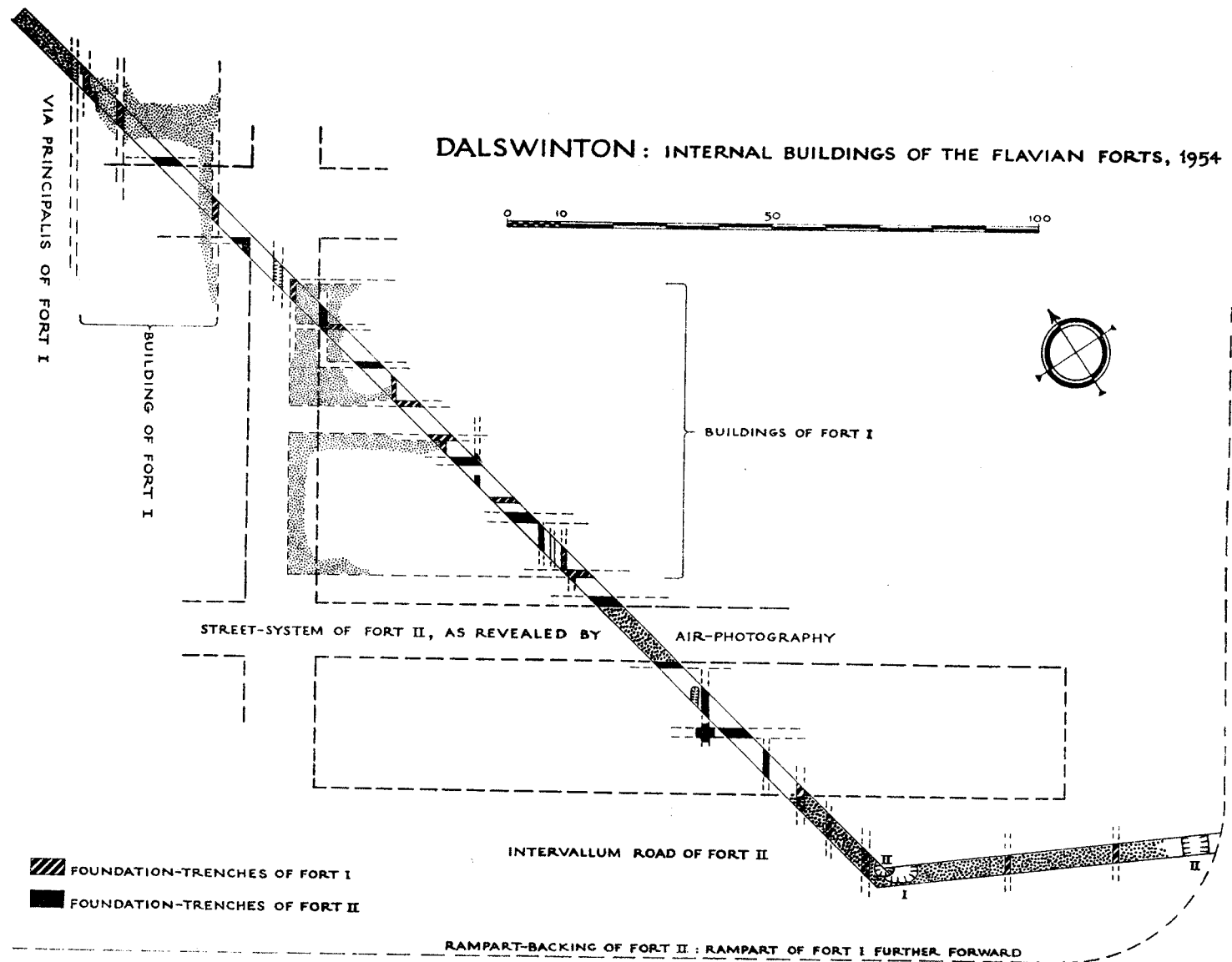


Fig. 4.

with the *via principalis*. The space available for the longitudinal blocks is about 150 feet, which, appropriately enough, is the average length of a normal barrack-block or stable. Little is known of the planning of the individual buildings, but the subdivisions recovered favour stables rather than barracks, since they manifestly do not fall into the regularly planned compartments typical of the barrack-block. Irregular planning of the kind here detected may, indeed, occur in the centurion's quarters of a barrack-block; but, since centurion's quarters come next to the *intervallum*, at the outer end of such buildings, they cannot be here in question.

From the buildings it is natural to turn to the question of garrison. The early fort, measuring some 640 feet by 585 feet over its ramparts, is substantially larger than the type designed in Britain for a *cohors milliaria* or for an *ala quingenaria*, which averages 600 by 400 feet; and it is considerably smaller than the size required for an *ala milliaria*, which is not less than 700 feet by 580 feet. It may, therefore, be regarded as intended for a *cohors milliaria equitata*. This would account for the presence of stables, if these are indeed the buildings recovered in its *praetentura*. The second fort, on the other hand, whose dimensions are 723 by 620 feet over its ramparts, so closely approaches the size of Stanwix fort, 700 by 580 feet, which is the known station of the milliary *ala Petriana*, that it may be regarded as also designed for such a unit. Here the special form of street-planning should be noted. For it appears to be matched at Corbridge I., the earlier quarters of the *ala Petriana*, where the streets of the first period similarly lie to right and left of the south gate, and no road leads straight into the fort from the gate. But our information about the garrison of Roman Britain provides a still closer connection between Dalswinton II. and Corbridge. The *ala Petriana* was the only *ala milliaria* in the province. It will therefore follow that this unit must actually have been transferred from Corbridge to Dalswinton in the second period of the pre-Antonine occupation of Scotland. The change, however, does

not coincide with the close of period I. at Corbridge, which came, as is now known, after A.D. 103, since the close of period I. in Scotland occurred about A.D. 90. There must thus have been a change of garrison at Corbridge, dissociated from a structural period, about A.D. 90. In short, the pressure of events which brought the *ala Petriana* to the western end of Hadrian's Wall, from A.D. 122 onwards, had already become operative before the abandonment of Scotland at the opening of the century. At Dalswinton the large and highly mobile striking-force which the *ala milliaria* represented, stood poised to repel a thrust down Nithsdale or to operate with effect far beyond the valley, in Kyle or Cunningham. It is difficult to think that local inhabitants can have provided the trouble anticipated. But the more distant areas would act as spring-boards for massed raids from Kintyre, or from the Western coast or from Northern Ireland; and the battles of Brunanburh or Largs are reminders that in such respects history is capable of repeating itself.

The material yielded by the excavation supports the dating of both forts to the Flavian period, but has little to offer in the way of supplementary detail. The most important piece is undoubtedly the fragment of decorated Samian ware (Fig 5, No. 5), of which the style would tend to bring the later period of occupation past the turn of the century. This is in harmony with the latest evidence from Corbridge, where a coin of A.D. 103 was found associated with the building of the Trajanic rampart.

APPENDIX I.

Figured Samian from Dalswinton, by Eric Birley.

The soil conditions at Dalswinton are not favourable, and none of the six pieces of figured Samian can be called in good condition; in particular, the Central Gaulish piece, No. 5, has lost much of its glaze: but there is no doubt as to its attribution. Notes on the individual pieces (Fig. 5) follow:

1. Dr.29. Part of the lower frieze and the bead-row bordering the central moulding. Both the *leaf* and the notched *terminal*, elements in the upper concavity of a continuous winding scroll, can be matched on signed bowls of GERMANVS, the Vespasianic potter of La Graufesenque, to whom this piece can be attributed with some confidence.

2 and 3. Dr.37. Three pieces, probably from the same bowl, in a style characteristic of the decade A.D. 80-90. La Graufesenque ware; neither the *ovolo* nor the details of the winding scroll permit attribution to any specific potter.

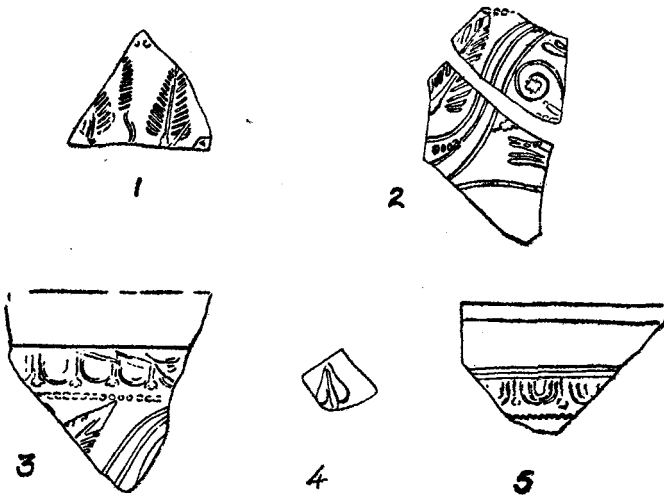


Fig. 5.

4. Dr.37. Small fragment, presumably Flavian and South Gaulish, showing a *leaf* only.

5. Dr.37. Rim-fragment, showing the characteristic *ovolo* with *fine wavy line* as horizontal border below it, of the Central Gaulish potter to whom the late J. A. Stanfield assigned the code-reference X-3. This is an interesting and indeed notable find, belonging to that class of "Trajanic" Central Gaulish figured samian which the late T. Davies Pryce and I studied in our paper on *The First Roman Occupation of Scotland* (JRS. XXV, 59-80 and plates xiv.-

xix.), just over 20 years ago; hitherto, the only example from Scotland has been a piece from Newstead (Curle, *A Roman Frontier Post*, pp. 213, 6 and 221, 4). The conclusions drawn in 1935 may require modification in the light of subsequent research; in particular, it seems open to question whether the potters of this group began work so early as we believed. But at Corbridge it is always in deposits anterior to the evacuation of the site *circa* A.D. 125 that examples of their work occur, and the present piece must undoubtedly belong to the same period. Detailed discussion of the potter X-3 can be dispensed with, since he is studied in full in Miss Grace Simpson's book on *Central Gaulish Potters*, the publication of which is now in prospect.

APPENDIX H.

The Coarse Pottery from Dalswinton, by J. P. Gillam.

The fragments of coarse pottery found at Dalswinton include:

1. Seven conjoined fragments, not including the spout, which make up a large portion of a mortarium (Fig. 6, No. 1). The inside of the vessel is well worn and very little white and grey grit survives; the fabric is yellowish buff and sandy but has been darkened by fire on the interior surface. The form is *Wroxeter* 38, dated A.D. 80-110, by J. P. Bushe-Fox⁸) in 1913; discoveries made subsequently have tended to confirm this dating. On one fragment of the rim is the shallow impression of part of a stamp (Fig. 6, No. 1a) of the Flavian or Flavian-Trajanic potter DOINUS.⁹ A more complete impression, not found at Dalswinton, from a similar stamp of the same potter, is illustrated for comparison (Fig. 6, No. 1B).

The mortarium was found in burnt material immediately on top of the *intervallum* of the second fort, and is itself burnt; it seems likely that it was in use towards the close of

⁸ J. P. Bushe-Fox, *Excavations on the site of the Roman Town at Wroxeter, Shropshire*, in 1912 (1913), 77.

⁹ *Arch. Ael.*, 4th ser., XXVI., 179.

the second occupation. While, by itself, the vessel cannot date the destruction of the second fort, it would not be inconsistent with a conclusion reached on other grounds that this occurred in the earliest years of the second century.

2. Many fragments from the wall and handles of a globular amphora in typical coarse buff fabric. On one of the pieces of handle is a small portion of a distinctly impressed stamp (2), on which Mr Birley reports as follows:

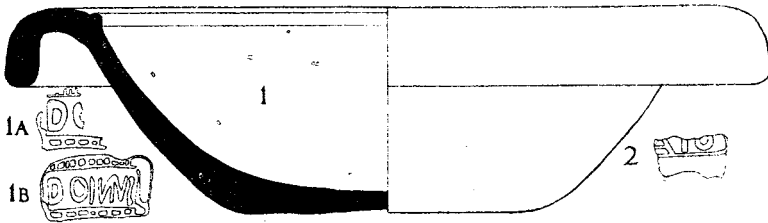


Fig. 6.

The stamp is fragmentary, lacking its beginning and with only the lower parts of three letters surviving, but reference to Dr M. H. Callender's unpublished Durham dissertation on *Roman Amphorae* (1950) allows us to identify it with certainty as an example of the stamp PATO (Callender No. 1210 and his Fig. 12, 33). The only other recorded specimens come from Mainz and Vidy-Lausanne, the latter on the handle of a complete globular amphora, to which Dr Callender is ready to assign South Spanish origin; neither of these specimens can be dated, but it may be noted that the same deposit at Mainz¹⁰ produced a quantity of Flavian samian, both plain and figured: there is nothing to forbid the assumption that the Dalswinton stamp is of the same period.

While the yield of coarse pottery from Dalswinton is not large, it includes, in addition to the fragments described above, the handle and part of the neck of a flagon, and the moulded rim of a fine rough-cast beaker, both from vessels of Flavian or Flavian-Trajanic type. The latest types of pre-Hadrianic vessels are completely absent.

¹⁰ *Mainzer Zeitschrift*, VI., 98; fig. 21, 15.

ARTICLE 2.

The Election of Parish Clerks.

By R. C. REID.

The office of parish clerk has been overlooked largely in Scotland where it came to an end with the Reformation. In England on the other hand it survived and maintained a very modified continuity as parish beadle and precentor.

The office dates back to the days of the early organised church, *clericus* signifying anyone who took a part in the services of the church whether in major or minor orders. A parish clerk was one who belonged to the minor orders and assisted the parish priest in the services of the parish church. In the ninth century Archbishop Hincman of Rheims instituted an enquiry amongst his rural deans as to whether each presbyter had a clerk who could keep school, read the Epistles and was able to sing. Bishop Grosseteste (1235-53) for the better ordering of his diocese of Lincoln laid down that in every church there should be a fitting and honest clerk to serve the priest in a comely habit. So a surplice was essential. Their main function was to serve the priest and carry the Holy Water and stoup and sprinkler. Parish clerks were often married for an attempt to enforce celibacy c.1429 was not successful. The power of appointing these clerks seems to have been loosely vested and John of Anthon writing in 1333-48 records a contention between two clerks as to who should carry the Holy Water Stoup, one being the clerk elected by the parishioners, the other being the nominee of the priest¹. In 1571 Archbishop Grindal laid down the injunction for his province of York that no parish clerk should be appointed against the good will or without the consent of the parson, vicar and curate of the parish.

The appointment of parish clerks was the only spiritual patronage possessed by parishioners in Papal times, for the parishioners alone in theory and most often in practice, had

¹ P. H. Ditchfield, *The Parish Clerk*, a work of little historical value and mainly anecdotal.

the power of election. It has been suggested that their exercise of this right was perfunctory and merely nominal or as fictional as the election of a bishop by the chapter. But there is abundance of evidence that it was very real and effective. When a parish clerk was appointed in Killearn (1531) the induction precept stated that election by all the parishioners *generosi, husbandi et tenentes* had been previously held in the parish church.² In that case only the precept from the bishop to the rural dean survives. But the whole process of appointment necessitated three separate documents: (i) notarial instrument of election, naming the electors, for transmission to the bishop; (ii) precept of confirmation by the bishop directed to a rural dean to induct the parish clerk; and (iii) notarial instrument of induction by the dean conform to the election and episcopal ratification. The survival of the precept or instrument of induction without the instrument of election does not imply that no election had been held. For there is a very material body of evidence that elections were held and the choice of the electors presented to the bishop for approval and induction, though in some instances the patron—especially in the case of a monastic house—selected the candidate and asked for the approval of the parishioners.

A few instances of recorded voting lists are illuminating: At Longcastell (1556)³ 31 names are recorded; Sanquhar (1548),⁴ 47; Inverury (1536)⁵, 68; Auchinleck (1527),⁶ 73; Kincardin (1521),⁷ 22; Coyltoun (1513),⁸ 76; Daviot (1550),⁹ 78, of which 11 are women; Lochell (1524),¹⁰ 83; Cumnock (1531),¹¹ 131; Murthlac (1550),¹² 141; Mauchline (1524),¹³ 152, of whom 11 are women; whilst at Blairs College is an

² J. Riddell, *Peerage and Consistorial Law*, II., 682.

³ Monreith Charters.

⁴ Prot. Bk. of C. Craig.

⁵ *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, III., 468.

⁶ Prot. Bk. of G. Ros., No. 52.

⁷ Prot. Bk. of J. Cristison, No. 7.

⁸ Prot. Bk. of G. Ros., No. 52.

⁹ *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, III., 454.

¹⁰ Prot. Bk. of J. Cristison, 31.

¹¹ Prot. Bk. of G. Ros., 1144-48.

¹² *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, II., 260.

¹³ Prot. Bk. of G. Ros., 725.

instrument of election recording the names of 160 men and women. It is incredible that the notaries should have entered all the names of the electors if the election was merely the formal recognition of a defunct practice. Indeed, some notaries, daunted perhaps by the length of the voting roll, may have omitted it.

Actual canvassing even is recorded. At Latherin (Caithness 1554) the aspiring clerk William Sinclair appointed a procurator to appear at divine service when the majority of the parishioners were assembled for worship and to ask them to elect him as clerk.¹⁴ At Ersiltoun (1549) the parishioners present were called on singly and by name to give their votes,¹⁵ whilst at Mertoun the laird "passed to the dwelling-places of the parishioners and craved their votes separately" on behalf of his younger son, Alexander Haliburton.¹⁶

The office was often served by persons of family and condition. At Abernethy (1548) David Murray, son of Sir David Murray, of Arnegosk, secured the powerful backing of the Earl of Angus;¹⁷ at Ersiltoun a son of Alexander Hume, of Carrelsyde, was the parish clerk;¹⁸ whilst at Inverury in 1550 the successful applicant was John Leslie, son of Alex. Leslie, of Kincragy.¹⁹ At Kirkyunner²⁰ Sir Patrick Vaus, of Barnbarroch, then a young man, was presented to the clerkship and William Ahannay, provost of Wigtown, held the clerkship of Longcastell till his death in 1556.²¹ There must have been some financial pickings that induced persons of this status to seek the office.

No explanation can be offered why the Crown should present Patrick Vaus to the clerkship of Kirkyunner in 1554. The Crown had done the same there in 1544 on the death of John Inglis.²² But the Register of the Secret Seal shows

¹⁴ Prot. Bk. of G. Grote, No. 20.

¹⁵ Prot. Bk. of W. Corbett, 39.

¹⁶ Prot. Bk. of W. Corbett, 44.

¹⁷ Prot. Bk. of Alex. Gaw, 12.

¹⁸ Prot. Bk. of W. Corbett, 39.

¹⁹ *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, III., 468.

²⁰ Barnbarroch Charters.

²¹ Monreith Charters.

²² R.S.S., III., 729.

that the Crown was quite active in such presentations. The intervention of the Crown, if such it was, at Bothkennar in 1538/9 in favour of Troilus Stewart²³ came before the Official of Lothian who decided against the Crown's nominee²⁴.

There was nothing to prevent a parish clerk from holding other office, lay or spiritual, and when William Lord Semple established the collegiate church of St Mary at Semple he persuaded William Semple, then parish clerk, to resign and then annexed the parish clerkship of Lochwinnoch to a prebend in the collegiate church in order to augment its revenue. It is not known how Dom. John Walcar, the new presentee, performed the spiritual duties of the clerkship—probably by depute—and there is no mention of election by the parishioners in the precept by the Archbishop of Glasgow to his rural dean.²⁵

Elections were frequently contested and at Edrem (1533) the Official had to decide on their respective claims.²⁶ At Mauchlin in a big vote taken on two days²⁷ (at Coyltoun the voting was spread over three days) Adam Reid was inducted the following Sunday by the Sheriff. Perhaps the rural dean had refused to induct for one David Lundy protested. It is not clear how this irregularity was overcome,²⁸ but in 1529 one John Lundy was inducted by the abbot of Melrose.²⁹ At Cumnock there is evidence of two contestants, Thomas Crawford and George Crawford, who had entered into a contract whereby Thomas should withdraw at the last minute and transfer to George the votes falling to him³⁰ on the undertaking that George should obtain absolution that he might lawfully enjoy the office. Even in these modern democratic days a dummy candidate has his uses. George's impediment could not have been that of minority for at Auchinleck (1527) was elected a minor, John Leeprevik, who

²³ R.S.S., II., 2905

²⁴ *Liber Officialis St Andree*, 137.

²⁵ *Liber Officialis St Andree*, XLVII.

²⁶ *Liber Officialis St Andree*, 131.

²⁷ G. Ros, 52.

²⁸ Prot. Bk. of G. Ros, 726-8.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 975.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, 1144-48.

chose "a suffragan" or deputy to administer the office till he was of age thus conforming to the provincial statutes.³¹ In this case the voting took place at Cumnock and the induction at Auchenleck.³² At Inverury (1536) there must have been some fun at the high altar for John Leslie had been elected on the understanding that the existing clerk, John Blakhall, would resign. At Leslie's induction William Blakhall of that ilk, deputising for John Blakhall, solemnly protested that there was no vacancy and that the parishioners had been misled "because it was not divulged to the ears of the parishioners nor perfectly known to them as to any manner of vacancy." Whereupon Leslie at the high altar declared that he was the only true and undoubted parish clerk elected and presented.³³ In a few instances there is no evidence of election by parishioners. At Colmonel (1477) the Dean and Chapter of Glasgow Cathedral presented Archibald Sandelands to the office of parish clerk and the bishop confirmed,³⁴ whilst in the 1511 Rental of the bishopric of Aberdeen is included the gift of the parish clerkships within the lordships of the bishop.³⁵ The abbey of Holyrood, too, seems to have had exceptional powers. In 1486 the parish clerk of Canongate having resigned, the abbot as "elector, patron, collator and admitter" with consent of the canons gave the office to Patrick Ballantyne, admitting him after examination of his learning, letters and ability. The same day at high mass the Prior declared to the parishioners that the abbot had given the office to Ballantyne and required them to ratify the gift. Whereupon Ballantyne performed the office "enjoying the same."³⁶ On Ballantyne's death the abbot selected Robert Crichton clerk, son of Sir Patrick Crichton of Cranston-Riddale, and required the parishioners to give their vote to Robert. This was done not in the church but in the tolbooth in full court. Three

³¹ D. Patrick, *Statutes of the Scottish Church*, No. 242.

³² Prot. Bk. of G. Ros, 777.

³³ *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, III., 468-70, and Prot. Bk. of J. Cristison, 215-7.

³⁴ Reg. Ep. Gl., 435.

³⁵ Reg. of Aberdeen, I., 381.

³⁶ Prot. Bk. of J. Young, 54-5.

days later on a Sunday, at the parish altar of Holyrood Crichton was admitted by proxy, the bailies of Canongate appearing to declare that they "with the neighbours and parishioners" had elected him.³⁷ Another entry in the same Protocol Book records a doubtful case of royal intervention. In 1491 Sir Symon Preston of Craigmillar, and the bailies of Musselburgh chose Archibald Preston as parish clerk. The same day one Peter Crichton appeared in the church of St Michael in Musselburgh at the requiem mass for the soul of the late parish clerk and produced letters under the king's signet which were read before the parishioners. It is not clear that this was an instruction to them to elect either Peter or Archibald, but on the following Sunday Archibald at high mass presented to the curate an instrument of election containing the consent of the rector of Glastry and vicar of Musselburgh, whereat the curate gave institution to Archibald by delivery of Holy Water Stoup, sprinkler and bell rope.³⁸

Parish clerks had the right to set in tack their clerkship. At Ochtergavin (1551) William Crichton gave a five years tack of two-thirds of his office to his brother-in-law, John Tod, burgess of Perth, for which Tod paid 12 merks yearly. The other third had been tacked to his brother, John Crichton.³⁹ Clearly they believed in keeping the clerkship in the family. In this case the clerk parted with his emoluments for 18 merks yearly. It must be assumed that the emoluments came to a good deal more than that sum and that William and not the tacksmen had to perform the services in church. Emoluments no doubt varied in different parishes. In Selkirk (1489) they amounted to 20 merks yearly,⁴⁰ but at St Ninians beside Stirling (1492) they are stated to have been worth £20 Scots.⁴¹ At St Ninians the issue was complicated by two claimants to the clerkship, one of whom had taken the other prisoner 40 days after the Field of Stirling

³⁷ *Ibid.*, 2078.

³⁸ Prot. Bk. of J. Young, 483-6.

³⁹ Prot. Bk. of R. Rollok, 93.

⁴⁰ Acta Aud., 129.

⁴¹ A.D.C. 1478-95, 239.

and held him in subjection till he had paid £16 as ransom. Both must have fought on different sides at the battle of Sauchieburn (1488 June 11). There is record of another parish clerk, Patrick Balfour, clerk of Kilmany, being slain at Pinkie.⁴² Indeed, they seem to have been ever ready for a fight for in 1536 the parish curate of Inch in Garioch, complained to his rural dean that the parish clerk depute in presence of the sacrament and before the parishioners, had threatened him with murderous assault because the curate had ordered him out of the kirk—

“ and ye gar me gang furtht of the kyrk gif I be
cursit,

I sall do ane cursit deid and gif you with ane
Quhynger.”⁴³

In the pre-Reformation church of Scotland attendance at High Mass must have been a very colourful entertainment.

⁴² Acts and Decrees, IV., f. 434.

⁴³ *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, III., 401-2.

ARTICLE 3.

Early Shipping References in the Dumfries Burgh Records.

(Part II.).

By A. E. TRUCKELL, F.S.A. (Scot.), A.M.A.

In the course of general archive work in the past year a few more references to Dumfries shipping have come to light and this opportunity is taken to append them.

On 10th September, 1564, there is in the Dumfries Burgh Court Book a reference to money "to wair in Brattonye" and to a ship "skurrit" in March last. On 28th September, 1564, we hear of a "merchand bratten of the ship callit katherine." His name is not easily legible but appears to be "Newall la ruin"—local spellings of French names tended to be very wild.

On 26th March, 1689, there is a precept to pay "Robert Wright caryer for his going to Kelton with two horses to fetch up the two little cannons out of the Adventure the tyme of the trouble": we know that a few years earlier Claverhouse was bringing in supplies by sea from England. The "tyme of the trouble" referred to was evidently the Revolution period, December, 1688.

On 3rd January, 1702, we find William Waugh "waiter in Dumfries" petitioning against a fine for non-appearance before Provost and Magistrates on a charge of "ryot" against James Donaldson and others of the town guard, on the grounds that he was ordered by James Milligan Surveyor (in the Collector's absence) to go aboard the ship or bark called William of Dumfries, and was on board her when the Magistrates met. Here we have the full Customs organisation of Surveyor, Collector and Tide-Waiter already in action. The 1707 edition of Customs Regulations still exists among the Burgh Records.

Finally there is a small piece of paper headed "Account of Anchoradge due by William Graham to Conveener Newall preceeding Martinmas, 1706." Ships for which anchorage

has not been paid are: the William of Dumfries, John Mcmorie master, with tobacco from Whythaven, Decr. 17, 1705: the George and Ann, John Hurd master, from Whythaven, December, 1705: Alexr. Dalglish out of the James of Bankend, Jan. 1, 1706: the Jean and Julian of Queensferrie, Jan. 9, 1706; the Kirconell, Jo. Crosbie merchant, 11th Jan. 1706: Francis Thomson with tobacco in the Joseph of Workingtoun on April 1st: the William of Drumfries on 24th April: the James from France on May 20th: the St. Andrew on June 22 and again on July 15: the William of Drumfries on July 25th: the Joseph of Workingtoun on August 5th: the St. Andrew on 12th August, the William on 13th, and the Kirkconell on 25th: the Willing Mynd on October 9th: and the Joseph on October 22nd. Remember that these are merely those vessels which are in arrears with anchorage dues and we have a picture of quite a lively trade a year before the Union of the Parliaments.

GRIFFIN—16 Tons Burthen.

25th October, 1755. Joseph Griffin, Master. For Lancaster. Said Master.

GRIFFITH.

13th August, 1757— Daniel Jackson, Master. For Dublin. Said Master. Annan.

GARLIES—16 Tons Burthen.

6th June, 1757. Patrick Campbell, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

28th January, 1758. John McGown, Master. From Stranraer. Edwd. Maxwell. Shown as 20 Tons Burthen.

GLOBE—20 Tons Burthen.

14th September, 1756—Nicolas Ashburn, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

GABBARD—18 Tons Burthen.

1st October, 1751—Walter Hunter, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Alexr. Spalding.

GRACE—24 Tons Burthen.

7th January, 1751—John Williams, Master. From Carnarvon. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

22nd January, 1751. For Stranraer. Hugh Lawson & Co.

1st November, 1752—John Williams. Master. From Carnarvon. James Jardine. Shown as 12 Tons Burthen.

GOOD INTENT—50 Tons Burthen.

19th June, 1755—Robert Robertson, Master. From Aberdeen. Hugh Lawson.

GOOD INTENT—4 Tons Burthen.

2nd May. 1755—Nathaniel McNish, Master. For Kirkcudbright. John Maxwell.

HENRY—16 Tons Burthen.

27th July, 1751—John McIntyre, Master. From Esdale. Jas. Corbett.

23rd August, 1751. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.

- 16th September, 1751—Neil Crawford, Master. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett.
- 11th December, 1751—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 19th December, 1751—John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett. Coals and Lime.
- 21st March, 1752. For Carlisle. James Corbett.
- 14th April, 1752. For Liverpool. Robert Maxwell & Co.
- 10th June, 1752. From Liverpool. James Corbett.
- 2nd July, 1752. For Carlisle. James Corbett.
- 1st September, 1752. From Carlisle. James Corbett. Coals.
- 24th October, 1752. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
- 9th December, 1752. From Whitehaven. Andrew Robison.
- 8th January, 1753. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett.
- 22nd February, 1753. For Whitehaven. James Guthrie.
- 24th March, 1753. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 6th April, 1753. For Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 16th April, 1753. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 27th April, 1753. For Carlisle. James Corbet.
- 21st May, 1753. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 30th May, 1753. For Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
- 7th June, 1753. For Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
- 1st August, 1753. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
- 4th August, 1753. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 3rd September, 1753. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 11th September, 1753. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 24th September, 1753. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 28th September, 1753. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 27th October, 1753. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
- 21st November, 1753. For Carlisle. Jas. Corbett.
- 21st January, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
- 25th January, 1754. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 20th February, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
- 7th March, 1754. For Carlisle. James Corbett.
- 6th April, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals and Lime.
- 9th April, 1754. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 3rd May, 1754. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett. Coals.
- 20th May, 1754. For Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell.
- 3rd June, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
- 19th June, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
- 27th June, 1754. For Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell & Co.
- 19th July, 1754. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett. Coals.
- 5th August, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 15th August, 1754. For Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell.
- 3rd September, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
- 9th September, 1754. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 20th September, 1754. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet. Coals.
- 28th September, 1754. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 17th October, 1754. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet. Coals.
- 18th March, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet. Coals.
- 10th April, 1755. For Whitehaven. Samuel Benoch.
- 24th May, 1755. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 25th June, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet. Coals.
- 11th July, 1755. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
- 9th August, 1755. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Coals.
- 11th September, 1755. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Coals.
- 20th September, 1755. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 22nd October, 1755. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
- 18th November, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet. Nill.
- 14th January, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Nill.

- 18th March, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Nill.
 18th February, 1756. For Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 13th May, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Nill.
 24th May, 1756. For Ellenfoot. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 8th June, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Nill.
 9th July, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Coals.
 13th July, 1756. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 28th July, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Coals.
 24th August, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 25th September, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 1st November, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 5th November, 1756. For Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet and Hugh Lawson.
 5th January, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
 8th February, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 18th April, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 2nd May, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Coals.
 2nd June, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 18th June, 1757. From Whitehaven. Coals. James Corbett.
 2nd July, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
 12th August, 1757.—Archd. Hyslop, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 1st September, 1757—John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 17th September, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Coals.
 21st September, 1757. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick. Also Hugh Lawson.
 12th October, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 29th October,—1757 Hugh Black, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Nill.
 26th December, 1757—Hugh Black, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 10th March, 1758—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
 27th March, 1758—Robert Miller, Master. From Whitehaven. John Hetherington. Coals.
 6th April, 1758—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
 8th May, 1758—John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 22nd May, 1758—Hugh Black, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
 3rd June, 1758—Hugh Black, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 4th July, 1758—Hugh Black, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Coals.
 8th July, 1758—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 22nd July, 1758—John Hetherington, Master. From Workington. Jas. Corbet. Coals.
 5th August, 1758—Hugh Black, Master. From Workington. Jas. Corbet. Coals.
 11th August, 1758—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. Wm. McKenzie.
 15th August, 1758—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. Robert McMath. Also Wm. Carruthers.
 4th September, 1758—John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet. Coals.
 23rd October, 1758—Robert Miller, Master. From Whitehaven. Thos. Corbet. Coals.
 12th January, 1761—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. Thomas Corbet.
HANNAH—14 Tons Burthen.
 4th May, 1751—Wm. Lewis, Master. From Carnarvon. Said Master.
 3rd July, 1752—Wm. Lewis, Master. From Carnarvon. Said Master.
 9th August, 1759—John Owen, Master. From Caernarvon. James Jardine.

HAPPY RETURN—12 Tons Burthen.

25th September, 1751—Wm. Halliday, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 5th October, 1752—Samuel Hare, Master. From Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
 12 Tons Burthen.
 15th October, 1753—John Clemison, Master. For Pilefoudry. Said Master.
 13th March, 1754—Wm. Halliday, Master. From Stranraer. Wm. Forsyth.
 23rd March, 1754—Wm. Halliday, Master. For Liverpool. Wm. Forsyth.
 6th September, 1754—Alex. McGill, Master. From Whitehaven. Coals.
 John Ewart.
 25th February, 1755—Robert Raven, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 28th September, 1756—John Clemison, Master. For Pilefoudry.. Said Master.
 13th November, 1758—Christopher Gainer, Master. For Pilefoudry. John
 Strickland. Shown as 15 Tons Burthen.

HOPEWELL—12 Tons Burthen.

4th July, 1754—Tudor Ewing, Master. From Carnarven. Said Master.
 12th April, 1755—Tudor Ewen, Master. From Carnarven. Said Master.
 Shown as 10 Tons Burthen.
 21st June, 1755—Tudor Ewen, Master. From Carnarven. Ed. Maxwell.
 10 Tons Burthen.
 27th August, 1755—Tudor Owen, Master. From Caernarvon. Wm. Porteous.
 Suthwick.

HAPPY JEANY, HAPPY JENNET OR HAPPY JANET—20 Tons Burthen.

16th February, 1756—John Riddick, Master. From Rotterdam and Guernsey.
 Wallace & McCourty.
 9th June, 1756—John Riddick, Master. From Bristol. Wallace & McCourty.
 16th July, 1756—John Riddick, Master. For Liverpool. Said Master.

HAZARD—2 Tons Burthen.

14th September, 1761—John Young, Master. From Workington. James
 Thomson. Coals.
 30th October, 1761—John Turner, Master. From Workington. John Young.
 Coals.

INDUSTRY—16 Tons Burthen.

21st October, 1752—John Preston, Master. For Lancaster. Said Master.
 1st February, 1754—John Gibson, Master. For Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett.
 16 Tons Burthen.
 20th February, 1754—For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.
 23rd February, 1754. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 5th March, 1754. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett.
 3rd April, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbett. Shown as 12 Tons
 Burthen.
 11th April, 1754. For Whitehaven. Alexr. Kennedy.
 19th April, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 22nd April, 1754. For Whitehaven. Geo. Johnstone.
 4th May, 1754. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett.
 8th May, 1754. For Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett.
 20th May, 1754. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbett.
 19th June, 1754. As above. Lime.
 18th July, 1754. From Whitehaven.
 26th July, 1754. For Leith. James Corbett.
 4th November, 1754. From Leith and Prestonpans. Jas. Corbet.
 15th February, 1755. From Beaumaris. Jas. Corbet.
 27th February, 1755. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 7th March, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
 29th March, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
 9th April, 1755. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 7th May, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
 31st May, 1755. For Whitehaven. George Bell.
 16th June, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.

27th June, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
 14th July, 1755. For Whitehaven. John Graham.
 9th August, 1755. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 15th August, 1755. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell.
 12th September, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet. Coals.
 13th October, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 4th November, 1755. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
 14th February, 1756. From Liverpool. James Corbet.
 3rd March, 1756—John Graham, Master. For Carlisle. James Corbet.
 13th April, 1756—John Graham, Master. From Beaumaris. James Corbet.
 14th May, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 28th May, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 15th June, 1756. For Bristol. Ed. Maxwell.
 24th August, 1756. From Bristol. Ed. Maxwell and James Corbet.
 25th October, 1756. For Whitehaven. Edward Maxwell & Co.
 12th November, 1756. From Whitehaven.
 18th December, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 22nd December, 1756. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell and Jo. Wallace.
 7th January, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 21st January, 1757. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.
 8th February, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 3rd March, 1757. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 21st March, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 1st April, 1757. For Whitehaven. Daniel Mason.
 25th April, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 7th May, 1757—David Fell, Master. For Whitehaven. Robert McMath.
 2nd June, 1757—David Fell, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 8th June, 1757—David Fell, Master. For Whitehaven. Robert McMath.
 20th June, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 28th July, 1757—David Hill, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 Coals.
 29th August, 1757—David Fell, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 Coals.
 17th October, 1757. From Beaumaris. James Corbet.
 8th November, 1757—James Collet, Master. From Dublin. Wm. Bell.
 10th December, 1757—David Fell, Master. For Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 30th December, 1757—David Fell, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 3rd March, 1758. For Liverpool. John Carlisle. Annan.
 10th April, 1758. From Liverpool. Crosbie's & Traffords.
 10th July, 1758—Geo. Guthrie, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 31st July, 1758—Geo. Guthrie, Master. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
 21st August, 1758. For Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 16th September, 1758. From Whitehaven. Thos. Corbet.
 20th September, 1758. For Whitehaven. Thos. Corbet.
 3rd October, 1758. From Whitehaven. Thos. Corbet.
 9th January, 1759. From Whitehaven. Jas. Halley. Coals.
 1st March, 1759—Robert Miller, Master. From Workington. Jas. Corbet.
 Coals.
 26th March, 1759—Robert Miller, Master. For Liverpool. Wm. Corrie.
 30th March, 1759—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. John Corrie.
 30th April, 1759—John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 7th July, 1759. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 11th July, 1759. From Workington. Thos. Corbett. Coals.
 8th October, 1759. From Workington. Thos. Corbett. Coals.
 19th January, 1760. From Workington. James Corbett. Coals.

INDUSTRY—2 Tons Burthen.

22nd January, 1753—Jona. Ashburn, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 24th January, 1753. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 8th February, 1753. From Carlisle.

5th March, 1753. As above.
 4th April, 1753—Jona. Thornwait, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 26th September, 1753—Wm. Willson, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 16th November, 1753—Jona. Ashburn, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 17th November, 1753—Jona. Thornwaith, Master. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 9th January, 1754—Jona. Ashburn, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master. Coals.
 7th March, 1754—Jona. Thornwaith, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master. Coals.
 22nd March, 1754—Jona. Asburn, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master. Coals.
 11th April, 1754—Jona. Asburn, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 16th November, 1754—Jona. Thornwait, Master. For Carlisle. Jas. Jardine & Co.
 13th March, 1755—Jona. Ashburn, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 14th March, 1755—Jona. Ashburn, Master. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 8th September, 1755—Wm. Willson, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 8th September, 1755—Jonathan Ashburn, Master. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 17th December, 1755—Jonah Ashburn, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 2nd March, 1756—Jonathan Ashburn, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 3rd March, 1756. For Carlisle. Said Master.
 15th April, 1756 (Open Boat). From Carlisle. Said Master.
 18th February, 1757. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 18th March, 1757. From Carlisle. Said Master.

ISOBELL—40 Tons Burthen.

15th June, 1757—Wm. Brown, Master. From Burrowstoness. Wm. McGhie.

INDIAN QUEEN—150 Tons Burthen.

23rd July, 1750—Robert Morris, Master. From Longsoud. Hugh Lawson & Co.

INDIAN QUEEN'S LONG BOAT.

11th September, 1750—Geo. Johnstone, Master. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.

IMPROVEMENT—2 Tons Burthen.

17th September, 1750—Robert Herries, Master. Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell & Co.

JANET AND MARY—12 Tons Burthen.

27th July, 1753—John Milligan, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

28th August, 1753. As Above. Robert Blair. Coals.

13th September, 1753—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.

27th October, 1753—John Gowan, Master. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson & Co.

24th January, 1754—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

4th February, 1754—Robert Blair, Master. For Sarkfoot. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

7th May, 1754. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

10th May, 1754. For Whitehaven. Said Master.

3rd July, 1754—Jas. Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Blair. Coals.

19th July, 1754—James Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Blair. Coals.

3rd August, 1754—John Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Blair. Coals.

2nd September, 1754—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Jas. Jardine. Coals.

- 20th September, 1754—John Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 18th November, 1754—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Alexr. McCourty.
- 18th March, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
- 23rd June, 1755—John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Blair. Coals.
- 24th July, 1755—James Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Blair. Coals.
- 9th August, 1755—James Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 9th September, 1755—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Alexr. McCourty.
- 26th July, 1755—Robert Blair, Master. For Whitehaven. James Jardine.
- 13th August, 1755—For Whitehaven. Wm. McMurdo.
- 22nd October, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
- 18th November, 1755—James Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 19th May, 1756—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Peter Gegan. Coals.
- 7th September, 1756—James Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 29th October, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 15th December, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 22nd December, 1756—Robert Blair, Master. For Annan. Edward Maxwell.
- 18th May, 1757. From Whitehaven. Wm. Craik. Coals.
- 26th August, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 13th October, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 28th October, 1757. From Whitehaven. Wm. Craik. Coals.
- 11th November, 1757—Charles Patterson, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 18th November, 1757—Robert Blair, Master. For Annan. Edward Maxwell.
- 22nd December, 1757—Robert Blair, Master. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
- 3rd March, 1758. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.
- 5th December, 1758—Robert Miller, Master. From Whitehaven. Willm. Craik. Coals.
- 5th December, 1758. Robert Blair, Master. For Workington. Hugh Lawson.
- 28th December, 1758. Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Colvend.
- 27th February, 1759. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
- 16th April, 1759. For Whitehaven. James Hewit, Colvend.
- 18th May, 1759. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
- 8th August, 1759—James Baine, Master. From Port Glasgow. Ed. Maxwell.
- 10th August, 1759—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 2nd November, 1759. As above. Wm. Craik. Coals.
- 4th January, 1760. From Workington. Said Master.
- 26th January, 1760. For Whitehaven. Peter Gegan.
- 22nd February, 1760. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 18th April, 1760. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 30th April, 1760—Mungo Wright, Master. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
- 4th June, 1760—Mungo Wright, Master. For Ayr. Lady Euphemia Murray. Nill.
- 31st July, 1760—Mungo Wright, Master. From Workington. Robert Blair. Coals.
- 9th August, 1760—Mungo Wright, Master. For Liverpool. James Gibson.
- 23rd September, 1760. From Workington. Robert Blair. Coals.
- 10th November, 1760. From Workington. Robert Blair. Coals.
- 27th January, 1761. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
- 11th February, 1761. For Whitehaven. Said Master.

15th May, 1761—Robert Blair, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 3rd June, 1761—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 3rd July, 1761. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 17th October, 1761. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 30th November, 1761. From Workington. Said Master.
 30th January, 1762. For Whitehaven. Peter Gegan.
 1st March, 1762. From Whitehaven. James McWhirter.
 18th March, 1762. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 24th April, 1762. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 7th June, 1762—Wm. Black, Master. From Workington. Robert Blair.
 Coals.

JEANY—60 Tons Burthen.

31st August, 1751—George Halliday, Master. For Diep. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 1st April, 1752—Geo. Halliday, Master. For Virginia. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 17th November, 1752. From Virginia. Ed Maxwell & Co.

JEANY—140 Tons Burthen.

22nd May, 1753—Samuel Smith, Master. For Hamburgh. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 25th May, 1754—James Smith, Master. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 14th June, 1754. For Rotterdam.
 9th August, 1754—Samuel Smith, Master. From Dantzick. Robert & Ed.
 Maxwells.
 20th November, 1754—James Smith, Master. From Drunton. Ed. Maxwell
 & Co.
 4th September, 1755—Samuel Smith, Master. From Malaga. Ed. Maxwell &
 Co.
 29th September, 1757. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 1st October, 1757. For Cork. James & Thomas Corbett. Robert & Ed.
 Maxwell.
 25th July, 1758. For Liverpool. Edward Maxwell.
 25th November, 1760—The "Jeany" Lost.

JEAN AND BETTY.

23rd June, 1752—John Wise, Master. For Carlisle. Ephraim Corrie.

JOHN AND ROBERT—20 Tons Burthen.

24th July, 1752—Robert Coltert, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 14th August, 1752—Robert Coltert, Master. For Dublin. John Dickson.
 30th October, 1752. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 31st January, 1753. From Guernsey. John Graham & Co.
 18th April, 1753. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 4th May, 1753. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 3rd September, 1753. From Guernsey. Geo. Bell, senr.
 17th September, 1753. For Bourdeaux. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 20th February, 1754. From Guernsey. Ed. Maxwell.
 24th May, 1754. From Gottenburgh. Messrs Maxwells & Co.

JANET AND PEGGY.—3 Tons Burthen.

19th September, 1750—Thos. Lowden, Master. Whitehaven. John Lowden.
 22nd April, 1751. From Whitehaven. David Lowden.
 31st July, 1752. From Carlisle. Said Master. Coals.
 4th August, 1752—As above. Coals.
 29th September, 1752—John Donaldson, Master. From the Water of Urr for
 Dumfries. Icha: Milligan.
 6th July, 1753—Robert Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Ebenezer, Hepburn.
 Coals.
 19th October, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 2nd April, 1760—John Maxwell, Master. For Wigton. Hugh Lawson.
 4th April, 1761—Mungo Wright, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Blair.

JEAN—12 Tons Burthen.

6th August, 1750—Robert Carswald, Master. For Irvine. Said Master.
 29th June, 1751—Robert Carsewall, Master. For Irvine. Said Master.
 22nd August, 1752—Robert Curswall, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 1st September, 1753—Henry George, Master. From Cardigan. Said Master.

JOHN AND MARY—12 Tons Burthen.

30th May, 1753—John Penning, Master. For Pile Foudry. Said Master.
 3rd December, 1756—Thomas Towers, Master. For Pilefoudry. Said Master.
 Shown as 15 Tons Burthen.
 7th July, 1758—Thomas Towers, Master. For Pile of Foudre. Said Master.
 Shown as 14 Tons Burthen.

JOHN AND BARBARA—40 Tons Burthen.

30th July, 1754—John Craufurd, Master. From Kirkcaldy. David Aiken.

JAMES—10 Tons Burthen.

3rd March, 1755—James Davidson, Master. From Stranraer. Said Master.

JENNY AND PEGGIE—6 Tons Burthen.

29th November, 1757—John Michall, Master. From Wigton. Said Master.

JENNET AND BETTY—20 Tons Burthen.

14th June, 1756—Charles Hay, Master. From Burrowstoness. James Corbet.

JAMES AND WILLIAM—12 Tons Burthen.

17th July, 1757. John Marshall, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

JENNY—30 Tons Burthen.

20th June, 1760—Robert Denholm, Master. From Kirkcaldy. James McWhirter: also has cargo from Leith.

JEAN AND NANCY—3 Tons Burthen.

13th June, 1751—John McCoskrie, Master. From Stranraer. John Wallace.

JAMES AND MARGARET—30 Tons Burthen.

17th July, 1750—Robert Ritchie, Master. For Irvine. Said Master.

KENNEDY—30 Tons Burthen.

12th February, 1757—James McNish, Master. From Stranraer. Gilbert Paterson.

23rd February, 1757. For Stranraer. Said Master.

31st January, 1758. "Kennedy of Stranraer." Alexr. McIlvain, Master.
 From Stranraer. John McNish & Co.

6th February, 1758—Alexr. Milvain, Master. For Liverpool. Edwd. Maxwell.

5th February, 1760—Wm. Main, Master. From Stranraer. John Ewart.

LOVING ANN—50 Tons Burthen.

9th August, 1751. From Drunton. Wm. Kelly, Master. Robert Maxwell & Co.

22nd August, 1751—Wm. Kelly, Master. For Irvine. Said Master.

LILLY—140 Tons Burthen.

7th January, 1751—David Blair, Master. From Virginia. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

20th April, 1751. For Virginia. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

26th December, 1751. From Virginia. Ed. Maxwell & Co., Ltd.

17th April, 1752. For Morlaix. Wm McMurdo.

26th March, 1753. From Virginia and Maryland. Robert & Ed. Maxwells & Co.

26th June, 1753. For Rotterdam.

13th April, 1754. From Virginia. Messrs Maxwells & Jas. Corbet.

13th December, 1754. For Virginia and the Isle of May. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

4th March, 1756. From Virginia. James Corbet & Edwd. Maxwell & Co.

25th May, 1756. For Rotterdam. James Corbet, Edwd. Maxwell & Co. Etc.

9th November, 1756. From Gothenburg. Edwd. Maxwell & Co.

26th April, 1757—John Smith, Master. For Virginia. Robt. & Edwd. Maxwells.

23rd March, 1759—John Smith, Master. From Virginia. Edward Maxwell and Lawson Jardine & Co.

LIVELY.

4th August, 1752—Jona. Glistler, Master. For Carlisle.

LOVE—2 Tons Burthen.

22nd August, 1755—Charles Syme, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 16th April, 1756—Amos Beeby, Master. For Carlisle. Jonathan Thornwaite.
 17th September, 1757—Amos Beeby, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 31st December, 1757—Joshua Hurd, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 7th January, 1758—John Ashburn, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 2nd March, 1758—Amos Beeby, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 15th March, 1758—Amos Beeby, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 2nd June, 1761—Joseph Irvine, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Coals.
 8th August, 1761—John Herries, Master. From Workington. Alexr. McCracken. Coals.
 18th August, 1761—John Ewart, Master. From Workington. Wm. Broch. Coals.
 11th November, 1761—Isaac Ewart, Master. From Workington. James Raphill. Coals.
 25th November, 1761—Wm. Milligan, Master. From Workington. Coals.
 5th December, 1761—Wm. Broach, Master. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 5th December, 1761. For Whitehaven. Wm. Craik.
 21st December, 1761—Isaac Ewart, Master. From Workington. Robert Young. Coals.
 1st March, 1762—Wm. Broach, Master. From Workington. Mungo McWhir. Coals.
 3rd March, 1762—Wm. Broach, Master. From Workington. Robert Corrie. Coals.
 20th June, 1761—Wm. Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 22nd August, 1761—Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Whitehaven. Wm. Corrie.
 31st August, 1761. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 14th September, 1761—Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Workington. Roger Aitken. Coals.
 6th February, 1762—John McClune, Master. For Whitehaven. Richard Dickson.
 1st March, 1762—Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Whitehaven. James Howat.
 8th March, 1762—John McClune, Master. For Greenock. George Corsane.

LADY ELIZABETH—66 Tons Burthen.

14th April, 1761—Laurence Penningh, Master. From Rotterdam. Ed. Maxwell.
 5th March, 1762—Wm. Broach, Master. For Whitehaven. Jacob Scot.
 27th March, 1762—Isaac Ewart, Master. From Workington. Wm. Broach. Coals.
 10th May, 1762—Wm. Broach, Master. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 25th May, 1762—As Above. Jo. McNish for Mr Craik. Coals.

LADY SUSANNA OF DANTZICK—150 Tons Burthen.

31st May, 1758—Jan Donde, Master. From Dantzick. Robert and Edward Maxwell.

LOYALTY.

17th February, 1759—Jas. Cosh, Master. From Whitehaven. Bryce Blair, Annan.
 26th February, 1759—Jas. Cash, Master. For Whitehaven. Wm. Gass, Annan.
 8th September, 1759—John Waller, Master. For Dublin. Said Master. Annan.

LIVERPOOL—12 Tons Burthen.

3rd August, 1758—Henry Kendal, Master. For Pilefoudry. Said Master. Annan.
 16th November, 1758—Henry Kendal, Master. For Pilefoudry. Said Master.

MOLLY (OR MALLY) AND JEANY—30 Tons Burthen.

- 8th December, 1752—Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Whitehaven. John McKie.
- 22nd January, 1753—Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 6th March, 1753. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
- 22nd March, 1753. For Liverpool. David Coutts.
- 30th April. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 10th May, 1753. For Liverpool. James McWhirter.
- 7th June, 1753—Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 13th June, 1753. For Bristol. Robert Fergusson.
- 27th August, 1753. From Bristol. John McKie.
- 15th September, 1753. For Liverpool. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 24th October, 1753. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 2nd November, 1753. For Liverpool. Said Master.
- 17th December, 1753. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 27th December, 1753. For Liverpool. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 14th January, 1754. From Liverpool. Richard Dickson.
- 25th January, 1754. For Liverpool. Said Master.
- 1st April, 1754. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 20th April, 1754—For Liverpool. John Wallace.
- 26th May, 1754. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 3rd June, 1754. For Liverpool. Wm. Corrie.
- 23rd July, 1754. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 6th August, 1754. For Liverpool. Wm. Newall & Co.
- 20th September, 1754. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 3rd October, 1754. For Liverpool. Hugh Lawson & Co.
- 3rd January, 1755. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 1st February, 1755—Wm. Jardine, Master. For Liverpool. Said Master.
- 27th March, 1755—Wm. Jardine, Master. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 11th July, 1755—Wm. Jardine, Master. From Gothenburg. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
- 15th March, 1756—Wm. Jardine, Master. From the island of Jura. Gilchrist & Corrie, etc.
- 3rd August, 1756—Wm. Jardine, Master. From Gothenburg. Lawson Jardine & Co.
- 18th February, 1756. From Gothenburg. Lawson Jardine & Co.
- 5th May, 1758—James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven. John McKie. Shown as 20 Tons Burthen.
- 30th May, 1758—James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven. John McKie. 20 Tons Burthen.
- 7th June, 1758—James McCulloch, Master. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
- 4th July, 1758. From Whitehaven. John McKie. Coals.
- 25th July, 1758. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson.
- 9th August, 1758. From Whitehaven. John McKie. Coals.
- 19th August, 1758. From Workington. John McKie. Coals.
- 3rd October, 1758. From Whitehaven. John McKie.
- 6th November, 1758. From Whitehaven. John McKie. Coals.
- 3rd February, 1759. From Liverpool. James McKie.
- 14th February, 1759. For Ramsey. Wm. Bell. Nill; and for Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 17th April, 1759. From Liverpool. John McKie.
- 16th May, 1759. For Liverpool. James Breck.
- 9th July, 1759. For Liverpool. Wm. Corrie.
- 4th September, 1759. From Liverpool. Thos. Brown.
- 6th October, 1759. For Liverpool. Nicholas Dickson; also James Johnston. Said Master.
- 24th December, 1759. From Liverpool. James McWhirter.
- 18th February, 1760. For Liverpool. John Ewart.
- 4th March, 1760. For Liverpool. John Ewart and John Corrie.

MALLY—12 Tons Burthen.

14th February, 1755—John Broadfoot, Master. From Greenock. Said Master.

7th July, 1758—John Sharpe, Master. From Whitehaven. George Lowther. Annan.

12th March, 1760—John Hall, Master. From Whitehaven. Edward Weems. Annan.

7th December, 1761—Joseph Stalker, Master. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co. Shown as 18 Tons Burthen.

23rd December, 1761—Joseph Stalker, Master. For Whitehaven. Wm. Irving. Shown as 8 Tons Burthen.

MALLY—3 Tons Burthen.

27th September, 1750—John Watt, Master. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson & Co.

MARGARET—20 Tons Burthen.

18th March, 1751—John Grant, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master. Shown as 12 Tons Burthen.

5th February, 1752. From Liverpool. Said Master. Shown as 20 Tons Burthen.

12th February, 1752. For Liverpool and Kirkeudbright. Wm. Corrie & Co.

26th February, 1752. For Liverpool. Hugh Lawson & Co.

15th November, 1752. From Carnarvon. Thos. Simpson.

28th November, 1752. For Kirkeudbright. Said Master.

26th January, 1753—James Little, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

15th February, 1753—John Grant, Master. For Dublin. Hugh Lawson & Co.

5th April, 1753—John Grant, Master. From Dublin. Hugh Lawson & Co.

6th April, 1753. As above. For Stranraer. Hugh Lawson.

3rd July, 1754—John Walker, Master. For Stranraer. Said Master.

14th May, 1755—Andrew Colhoun, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals. Shown as 12 Tons Burthen.

19th June, 1755—John Smith, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime. 12 Tons Burthen.

21st August, 1755—James Smith, Master. From Bristol. Said Master. 12 Tons Burthen.

19th September, 1755—James Smith, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 12 Tons Burthen.

8th October, 1755—James Smith, Master. For Liverpool. Edward Maxwell.

26th November, 1755—James Smith, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

12th January, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

20th February, 1756. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.

1st March, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

17th March, 1756—John Fall, Master. From Kirkeudbright. John Maxwell.

27th April, 1756. From Beaumaris. Geo. Bell, senr.

15th May, 1756. For Carlisle. Said Master.

8th June, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.

28th June, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Jardine. Coals.

28th July, 1756. From Esdale. Said Master.

14th August, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Jardine.

7th September, 1756—Wm. Birket, Master. From Whitehaven. Wallace & McCourtie. Shown as 30 Tons Burthen.

14th September, 1756—Wm. Birket, Master. For Whitehaven.

1st October, 1756—James Smith, Master. From Caernarvon. Said Master. 12 Tons Burthen.

9th November, 1756. From Beaumaris. Said Master.

10th December, 1756. From Dublin. Lawson Jardine & Co.

24th January, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

18th February, 1757. From Whitehaven. Richard Dickson. Coals.

5th April, 1757. From Whitehaven. Richard Dickson, Master.

2nd May, 1757. From Whitehaven. Gilbert Paterson. Coals.

7th May, 1757. For Whitehaven. Lawson Jardine & Co.

6th June, 1757. From Whitehaven. Wm. Bell.
 20th June, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 20th July, 1757—James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven. James Jardine.
 8th August, 1757—James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven. James Jardine. Coals.
 26th August, 1757—James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven. James Jardine.
 24th October, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 16th April, 1759—Archd. Heslop, Master. For Kirkcudbright. Robert Lawson.
 12th May, 1759—Archd. Hislop, Master. For Whitehaven. John Morrison.
 25th May, 1759—Archd. Heslop, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 31st May, 1759. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.
 11th July, 1759. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 25th July, 1759. From Whitehaven. James Jardine.
 5th November, 1759. From Liverpool. Richard Dickson.
 3rd December, 1759. From Workington. James Jardine. Coals.
 4th January, 1760. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 9th January, 1760. For Liverpool. Wm. Corrie.
 18th March, 1760. From Liverpool. Robert Lawson.
 7th April, 1760. From Whitehaven. Lawson & Jardine.
 3rd May, 1760. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Lime.
 17th May, 1760. For Whitehaven. Said Master for Richard Dickson.
 2nd June, 1760. From Whitehaven. Richard Dickson.
 17th June, 1760. For Whitehaven. Richard Dickson.
 8th September, 1760—Wm. Irvine, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 28th October, 1760—Wm. Irvine, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 8th December, 1760—Wm. Irvine, Master. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 1st January, 1761. For Whitehaven. Andrew Anderson.
 21st March, 1761. From Whitehaven. Richard Dickson.
 9th April, 1761—Wm. Irvine, Master. For Whitehaven. James McWhirter.
 9th April, 1761. For Whitehaven. James McWhirter.
 8th May, 1761. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 15th May, 1761. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 8th June, 1761. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Shown as 30 Tons Burthen.
 17th June, 1761. For Liverpool. John Morton.
 19th August, 1761. Said Master. From Liverpool and Whitehaven.
 30th September, 1761. John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. Wm. Bell.
 13th October, 1761—David Fell, Master. For Liverpool. Wm. Bell.
 31st December, 1761—David Fell, Master. From Liverpool. Wm. Bell. 12 Tons Burthen.

MARGARET AND MARY.

2nd September, 1755—James Christie, Master. From Kirkcaldie and Leith. Said Master. Annan.

MARGARET AND HELEN—15 Tons Burthen..

8th September, 1755—Samuel Jackson, Master. For Glasgow. David Coltart.
 1st January, 1756. From Whitehaven. John Dickson.
 14th January, 1756. For Stranraer. Said Master.
 25th March, 1756—Samuel Jackson, Master. From Belfast. Said Master. 15 Tons Burthen.
 15th April, 1756. For Glasgow. Wm. Parker.
 4th April, 1761. From Whitehaven. Thos Corbet.
 22nd April, 1761. For Liverpool. John Martine.

MINAH, MINA, MAYNA, MYNAH—16 Tons Burthen.

13th June, 1757—John Graham, Master. For Bristol. Wallace and Macourtie. 14 Tons Burthen.
 12th August, 1757—John Graham, Master. From Bristol. James Corbet. 16 Tons Burthen.

19th December, 1757—John Graham, Master. From Gothenburg. Geo. Hardy. Annan.
 28th January, 1758—John Graham, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Nill. 16 Tons Burthen.
 23rd February, 1758. For Whitehaven. Robert McMath.
 3rd March, 1758. As above. Wm. Graham.
 10th April, 1758. From Dublin. Wm. Thomson. Annan.
 21st April, 1758. From Annan. James Corbett. 16 Tons Burthen.
 19th June, 1758. From Bristol. Thos. Corbet.
 29th June, 1758. For Liverpool. Said Master.
 14th August, 1758. From Liverpool. James Corbet.
 22nd August, 1758. For Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 4th September, 1758. From Whitehaven. James Corbet.
 16th September, 1758. For Liverpool. Nicolas Dickson.
 18th September, 1758. As above, but "Said Master."
 20th September, 1758. As above, but Lawson Jardine & Co.
 23rd October, 1758. From Liverpool. Thos. Corbet.
 29th November, 1758. For Whitehaven. James McWhirter.
 15th December, 1758. From Whitehaven. Thos. Corbett.
 21st February, 1759. For Liverpool. Robert Irvine. Annan.
 8th June, 1759. From Bristol. James Corbet.
 4th September, 1759. From Whitehaven. Hartley & Nicolson.
 6th October, 1759. For Liverpool. James McWhirter.
 19th November, 1759. From Liverpool. James Corbett.
 4th December, 1759. For Whitehaven. James McWhirter.
 24th December, 1759. From Whitehaven. Thos. Corbett.
 31st January, 1760—John Hetherington, Master. For Workington. Thos. Corbett. For Workington. Thos. Corbett. For Joseph Lansdale.
 4th March, 1760—John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. James Corbett.
 9th May, 1760—Hugh Black, Master. From Workington. Thos. Corbett. Coals.
 31st May, 1760—John Hetherington, Master. For Whitehaven. Thos. Corbett.
 16th June, 1760—Hugh Black, Master. From Workington. Thos. Corbett. Coals.
 14th July, 1760—John Hetherington, Master. From Whitehaven. Thomas Corbet. Coals.
 13th August, 1760—John Hetherington, Master. For Liverpool. John Ewart.
 23rd September, 1760. From Liverpool. Thos. Corbett.
 29th November, 1760—Hugh Black, Master. From Workington. Thos. Corbett. Coals.

MERCURY—40 Tons Burthen.

20th August, 1756—Wm. Craik, Master. From Gottenburgh. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 15th October, 1750. For Havre de Grace. Wm. McMurdo.
 4th March, 1751. From Rotterdam. Hugh Lawson & Co. 50½ Tons Burthen.
 23rd April, 1751. For Hamburg. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 25th July, 1751. From Gottenburgh. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 4th April, 1752. For Virginia. Geo. Guthrie & Co.
 17th November, 1752. From Virginia. James Guthrie & Co.
 18th June, 1753. From Hamburg. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 28th September, 1753. From Gottenburgh. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 22nd April, 1754—James Little, Master. For Bergen. Geo. Maxwell & Co.

MARY AND PEGGY—24 Tons Burthen.

20th April, 1751—John Sharp, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 22nd April, 1751. For Annan. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 15th June, 1751. From Carlisle. Said Master. Coals.
 1st September, 1752. From Carlisle. Said Master. Coals. 20 Tons Burthen.
 17th December, 1753. For Dublin. John Dickson. Shown as 30 Tons Burthen.

MARY ANN.

- 21st April, 1753—Thos. Sim, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master. 2 Tons Burthen.
 1st June, 1756—John Dick, Master. For Whitehaven. Robert Raven. Coals. 12 Tons Burthen.
 5th June, 1756—Robert Raven, Master. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 8th June, 1756—Robert Brown, Master. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.

MARY—2 Tons Burthen.

- 1st July, 1755—Geo. Heskett, Master. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 12th July, 1755—Charles Syme, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 20th July, 1757—John Waite, Master. For Carlisle.
 20th July, 1757—Hugh Lawson, Master. 2 Tons Burthen.
 20th February, 1758—John Sharp, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Annan.
 18th March, 1758—John Sharp, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Annan.
 19th March, 1759—Wilfred Glester, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master. Annan.

MARY OF GLASGOW—50 Tons Burthen.

- 9th July, 1755—Archd. McLarty, Master. From North Carolina. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

MARY—40 Tons Burthen.

- 19th May, 1757—Wm. Stewart, Master. From Burrowstoness. Wm. McGhie.

MARYS—18 Tons Burthen.

- 18th June, 1761—John McClune, Master. For Campbelltown. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

MARY OF POUTON—6 Tons Goods.

- 3rd July, 1760—James Stewart, Master. For Kirkcudbright. John Frizell.

MARYPORT—12 Tons Burthen.

- 28th July, 1757—John Sharp, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Annan.
 16th August, 1757—John Sharp, Master. From Whitehaven. Thomas Simpson. Coals.
 27th May, 1758. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Annan.
 30th June, 1760—(Open Boat), James Stewart, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Said Master. Colvend.

MAYFLOWER—12 Tons Burthen.

- 13th June, 1751—Ellis Parry, Master. From Carnarvon. Said Master.
 16th April, 1753—John Massocks, Master. From Pile Foudry. John Ewart.
 19th April, 1753—John Massick, Master. For Carlisle. John Ewart.
 3rd August, 1757—Wm. Knox, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert McMath.
 23rd May, 1758—Thomas Owen, Master. From Caernarvon. Said Master. Annan.
 2nd June, 1762—John McBride, Master. From Wigton. Excise office. Shown as 6 Tons Burthen. Same date: John Ewart.

MAXWELL.

- 1st July, 1762—Robert Thomson, Master. From Whitehaven. Thomas Porteus. Water Orr.

MUSSENDEN—50 Tons Burthen.

- 10th December, 1754—John McCracken, Master. From Bilboa. Wm. McMurdo.

MONTGOMERY—60 Tons Burthen.

- 31st July, 1751—David Dunlop, Master. From Longsoud. Robert Maxwell & Co.

NANCY—20 Tons Burthen.

8th August, 1751—Lewis Hughs, Master. From Carnarven. Robert Maxwell & Co.

NANCY—6 Tons Burthen.

16th July, 1752—Wm. Kim, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Ed. Maxwell.

29th July, 1752—Thos. McKewn, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Ed. Maxwell.

NANCY—15 Tons Burthen.

4th April, 1757—Dougal McCallum, Master. From Belfast. Lawson Jardine & Co.

NANCY—20 Tons Burthen.

23rd April, 1759—Duncan Hervie, Master. From Greenock. Said Master.

26th May, 1759—Duncan Harvie, Master. For Greenock. John Ewart. Annan.

NANCY—No Tonnage Given.

24th July, 1758—Andrew Aiken, Master. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitken. Coals.

NANNY—6 Tons Burthen.

10th October, 1751—Thos. McKewen, Master. From Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.

NANNY AND JENNY—130 Tons Burthen.

10th September, 1750—Wm. Maxwell, Master. For Havre de Grace. Messrs Wm. Alexander & Son.

4th March, 1751—Wm. Maxwell, Master. From Gottenburgh. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

14th September, 1751. From Riga. Jas. Corbet & Co.

22nd November, 1752—Lancelot Tyson, Master. From Riga. James Corbet & Co.

5th November, 1753. From Gottenburgh. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

26th April, 1754—John Craik, Master. For Longsoud. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

20th July, 1754—John Craik, Master. From Copenhagen. Jas. Corbet & Co.

5th May, 1755. For Longsoud. Thos. Corbet & Co.

28th July, 1755—John Craik, Master. From Copenhagen. James Corbet & Co.

NANNY AND JENNY—2 Tons Burthen.

20th June, 1750—Wm. Broach, Master. From Whitehaven. Open Boat. Said Master.

NEWBY—10 Tons Burthen.

9th June, 1752—Thos. Mirrie, Master. From Carlisle. John Ewart.

NEPTUNE—90 Tons Burthen.

12th April, 1754—Geo. Johnstone, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

OGILVIE—25 Tons Burthen.

16th October, 1753—John Lang, Master. From Kirkcaldy. John Graham.

26th October, 1753—John Lang, Master. For Irvine. John Wallace.

Open Boats. 27th June, 1751. For Carlisle. Amos Beeby, Master. Said Master. 2 Tons Burthen.

29th September, 1751—Peter Leith, Master. For Carlisle. Ger. & Wm. Bell. 2 Tons Burthen.

11th June, 1753—Alexr. Crobert, Master. From Wigtown. John Little. 4 Tons Burthen.

23rd March, 1754—David Angus, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Said Master. 4 Tons Burthen.

21st May, 1754—Wm. Glistar, Master. For Carlisle. Said Master. 2 Tons Burthen.

3rd July, 1754—Jona. Thornwaite, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master. 2 Tons Burthen.

30th November, 1754—Jona. Williamson, Master. For Carlisle. Wm. Kirkpatrick. 2 Tons Burthen.
 28th December, 1754—John Beeby, Master. For Carlisle. John Reas. 2 Tons Burthen.
 12th April, 1755—Chas. Sim, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master. 2 Tons Burthen.
 15th January, 1756—Geo. Irvine, Master. From Annan to Carsethorn. Geo. Holliday. 2 Tons Burthen.
 31st June, 1757—Robert Reoch, Master. For Annan. 2 Tons Burthen.
 28th July, 1757—Dougal Taylor, Master. For Carlisle. Lawson Jardine & Co. 2 Tons Burthen.
 25th August, 1757—Archd. Hyslop, Master. For Carlisle. Lawson Jardine & Co. 4 Tons Burthen.
 17th September, 1757—Amos Beeby, Master. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson.
 28th September—Jonathan Langcoat, Master. Hugh Lawson. 2 Tons Burthen.
 3rd January, 1759—Joseph Holliday, Master. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson.
 23rd May, 1759—Jas. McNish, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master. 2 Tons Burthen.
 4th October, 1759—John Roddy, Master. 4 Tons Burthen. John Ewart.

PEGGY—135 Tons Burthen.

29th July, 1751—Benjamin Bell, Master. From Riga. Geo. Bell, junr. & Co.
 27th November, 1751. For Virginia. Geo. Bell, junr.
 19th August, 1752. From Virginia. Geo. Bell, junr.

PEGGY—12 Tons, 14 Tons.

7th May, 1754—Wm. Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals. 12 Tons Burthen.
 20th June, 1754. As above. Lime. Shown as 14 Tons Burthen.
 14th September, 1754—Wm. Smith, Master. From Whitehaven. John Wallace. Coals. 12 Tons Burthen.
 18th September, 1754—David Blair, Master. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 1st October, 1754—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 4th March, 1755—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 24th May, 1755—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 14th June, 1755—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 16 Tons Burthen.
 24th November, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 5th December, 1755—David Blair, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 21st January, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 16th February, 1756. For Liverpool. Wm. Corrie.
 1st June, 1756. From Liverpool. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 7th June, 1756. For Kirkcudbright. James Laurie.
 2nd October, 1756. From Liverpool. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 11th December, 1756. From Liverpool. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 29th December, 1756. For Liverpool. Wm. Corrie.
 31st December, 1756. As preceding, but shows Lawson Jardine & Co.
 30th April, 1757. From Liverpool. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 18th June, 1757—John Gowan, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime. 14 Tons Burthen.
 8th August, 1757—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. John Wallace. Lime. 14 Tons Burthen.
 17th August, 1757—David Blair, Master. For Liverpool. Wm. Corrie.
 1st October, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
 2nd October, 1757—James Hewit, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 12 Tons Burthen.
 17th October, 1757—David Blair, Master. For Whitehaven. Alexr. McCourty & H. Lawson.

- 11th November, 1757—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
14 Tons Burthen.
- 12th December, 1757. James Howat, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
12 Tons Burthen.
- 31st December, 1757—David Blair, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
Siddick.
- 14th February, 1758—James Hewit, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
12 Tons Burthen.
- 13th March, 1758—James Hewit, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
12 Tons Burthen.
- 10th April, 1758—David Blair, Master. From Dublin. Wallace & McCourty.
Shown as 20 Tons Burthen.
- 9th June, 1758—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
14 Tons Burthen.
- 6th August, 1758—David Blair, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 9th August, 1758—Wm. Lawden, Master. From Whitehaven. David Blair.
Colvend.
- 26th March, 1759—David Fell, Master. For Liverpool. Wm. Irvine, Annan.
- 27th April, 1759—Wm. Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. David Blair.
14 Tons Burthen.
- 22nd May, 1759—David Blair, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
Colvend.
- 24th July, 1759—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
Lime. 14 Tons Burthen.
- 23rd August, 1759—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
Lime. 14 Tons Burthen.
- 21st September, 1759. As preceding. Lime. 14 Tons Burthen.
- 2nd November, 1759—John McClune, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert
Wright. Coals. 14 Tons Burthen.
- 4th January, 1760—David Blair, Master. From Workington. Said Master.
Coals. 14 Tons Burthen.
- 24th January, 1760. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Colvend.
- 3rd March, 1760. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
- 15th April, 1760. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 14 Tons Burthen.
- 30th April, 1760. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
- 19th May, 1760—Wm. Shedden, Master. From Campbelltown. Said Master.
25 Tons Burthen.
- 14th June, 1760—Wm. Sheddan, Master. For Campbelltown. Edward Maxwell.
- 23rd February, 1761—David Blair, Master. From Liverpool.
- 30th June, 1761—David Blair, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.
25 Tons Burthen.
- 26th September, 1761—James Smith, Master. From Dublin. Wallace &
Macourty. 30 Tons Burthen.
- 13th October, 1761—James Smith, Master. For Liverpool. Wallace &
Macourty.
- 15th December, 1761—James Smith, Master. For Whitehaven. David Blair.
30 Tons Burthen.
- 16th January, 1762—James Smith, Master. For Liverpool. David Blair.
- 23rd April, 1762—David Blair, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.
30 Tons Burthen.
- 10th May, 1762—James Smith, Master. For Lancaster. David Blair.
- 10th June, 1762—Robert Peel, Master. From Carlisle. Simon Graham.
Sarkfoot.
- PEGGIE (Open Boat)—2 Tons Burthen.**
- 3rd August, 1759—John Aitken, Master. From Kirkeudbright. Said Master.
Colvend.
- 18th June, 1760—John Aitken, Master. For Whitehaven. David Stewart.
2 Tons Burthen.

PEGGY—60 Tons Burthen.

24th August, 1754—John Boyle, Master. From Riga. Wm. Corrie & Co.

PRINCE—40 Tons Burthen.

15th June, 1752—Wm. Berry, Master. From Belfast. James Hamilton.

PROSPERITY—20 Tons Burthen.

19th March, 1753—John Cowan, Master. From Stranraer. David Coutts.

2nd April, 1753. For Stranraer. Said Master.

PROVIDENCE—8 Tons Burthen.

16th September, 1751—John Kirk, Master. From Wigton. John Little & Co.

PROVIDENCE—12 Tons Burthen.

24th August, 1753. John Thomas, Master. From Cardigan. Said Master.
12 Tons Burthen.

6th September, 1753—John Thomas, Master. For Liverpool. David Bean.

17th September, 1753—John Williamson, Master. From Carmarthen. Said Master. 12 Tons Burthen.

4th November, 1755—Wm. Hobson, Master. For Pilefoudry.. Said Master.
16 Tons Burthen.

28th May, 1762—John Williams, Master. From Caernarvon. Lawson Jardine & Co. 12 Tons Burthen.

PROVIDENCE—50 or 40 Tons Burthen.

26th January, 1754—James Lockhart, Master. From Riga. Wm. Corrie & Co.
50 Tons Burthen.

9th May, 1755—George Boog, Master. From Kirkcaldy. Wm. McMurdo.
40 Tons Burthen.

24th May, 1755—George Boog, Master. For Leith. Wm. McMurdo.

31st May, 1756—George Boog, Master. From Kirkcaldy. Said Master.
40 Tons Burthen.

11th June, 1756—Geo. Boag, Master. For Leith. Wm. McMurdo.

6th May, 1757—George Boag, Master. From Kirkcaldy. David Aiken.
40 Tons Burthen.

PROVIDENCE—Tonnage Unknown.

5th March, 1759—John Park, Master. For Whitehaven. James Room.
Annan.

PRIMROSE—4 Tons Burthen.

17th September, 1755—John Dawson, Master. For Kirkcudbright. Wm.
Postlethwaite.

PERTH PACKET—40 Tons Burthen.

31st May, 1756—David Riat, Master. From Wells. Hugh Lawson.

23rd June, 1756—David Riat, Master. For Irvine. Said Master.

PLAIN DEALING.

24th October, 1758—John Thomson, Master. For Belfast. Said Master.
Annan.

QUEENSBERRY—85 Tons.

11th August, 1750—James Smith, Master. From Virginia. Geo. Bell, senr.,
& Co.

21st December, 1750—Thomas Bell, Master. For Virginia. Wm. Bell & Co.

26th August, 1751—Thomas Bell, Master. From Virginia. Geo. Bell., senr.,
& Co.

16th May, 1752—Thomas Bell, Master. For Bergen. Wm. Bell & Co.

16th July, 1752. From Gottenburgh. Hu. Lawson & Co..

5th August, 1752. For Drunton. John Little.

28th January, 1753. From Gottenburgh. Geo. Bell, senr.

27th April, 1753. For Virginia. Geo. Bell, senr., & Co.

ROYAL OAK—20 Tons Burthen.

17th September, 1750—John Thomson, Master. Carnarvon. Geo. Bell, junr.

ROYAL OAK—10 Tons Burthen.

- 31st December, 1754—Andrew Aiken, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 11th January, 1755—Andrew Aiken, Master. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
 7th February, 1755. From Whitehaven. Roger Aiken.
 13th February, 1755. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.
 27th March, 1755. From Whitehaven. Roger Aiken.
 24th April, 1755—Roger Aiken, Master. For Liverpool. Alexr. McCourty.
 13th May, 1755. Said Master.
 23rd May, 1755. For Liverpool. Wm. Carruthers.
 16th June, 1755. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 28th June, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 8th August, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 9th October, 1755—John Graham, Master. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitkine.
 Coals.
 18th October, 1755—John Graham, Master. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitkine.
 Coals.
 26th November, 1755. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
 13th February, 1756. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitkine.
 8th April, 1756—Roger Aitkine, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Coals.
 27th May, 1756—Andrew Aiken, Master. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
 15th June, 1756—Andrew Aitkine, Master. For Liverpool. Gilbert Paterson,
 etc.
 29th July, 1756. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
 25th August, 1756. From Whitehaven. Roger Aiken.
 30th August, 1756. For Whitehaven.. Wm. Kirkpatrick.
 10th September, 1756. From Whitehaven. Roger Aiken..
 21st September, 1756. For Liverpool. Nicolas Dickson & Roger Aiken.
 8th November, 1756. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
 11th November, 1756—Roger Aiken, Master. For Liverpool. James
 McWhirter.
 12th November, 1756. As preceding, but Wm. Corrie.
 13th November, 1756. As preceding, but John Dickson.
 11th December, 1756—Andrew Aiken, Master. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
 9th February, 1757. As above.
 19th February, 1757. For Carlisle. Lawson Jardine & Co.
 13th May, 1757. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
 30th May, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 7th July, 1757. From Liverpool. Roger Aitken.
 4th August, 1757. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitkine. Coals.
 10th August, 1757. For Whitehaven. Edward Maxwell.
 29th August, 1757. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitken. Coals.
 12th September, 1757. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitken.
 17th September, 1757. For Liverpool. Alexr. McCourty.
 31st October, 1757. From Liverpool. Roger Aitken.
 24th November, 1757. From Whitehaven.
 31st December, 1757. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 27th February, 1758. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 21st April, 1758. From Whitehaven. Wm. Gale, etc.
 27th May, 1758. From Liverpool. Roger Aitken.
 10th August, 1757. For Whitehaven. Edward Maxwell.
 29th August, 1757. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitken. Coals. 10 Tons
 Burthen.
 12th September, 1757. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitken. Shown as 8 Tons
 Burthen.
 17th September, 1757. For Liverpool. Alexr. McCourty.
 31st October, 1757. From Liverpool. Roger Aitken.
 24th November, 1757. From Whitehaven.
 31st December, 1757. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 27th February, 1758. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

21st April, 1758. From Whitehaven. Wm. Gale, etc.
 27th May, 1758. From Liverpool. Roger Aitken.
 11th September, 1758. From Whitehaven. Roger Aitken. Coals.
 11th February, 1762—David McNish, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Simon Graham. Sarkfoot.

RECOVERY—20 Tons Burthen; First entry shows 24 Tons, later 16 and 14 Tons.

16th June, 1752—Wm. Jackson, Master. From Preston. James Barrel. Shown as 24 Tons Burthen.

1st January, 1753—Robert Reoch, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

31st January, 1753. As above.

5th March, 1753—James Cochran, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

2nd April, 1753—Dougal Taylor, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.

16th April, 1753. As preceding. Coals.

1st June, 1753—John Costine, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.

13th June, 1753—Robert Reoch, Master. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell.

18th June, 1753—Robert Reoch, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.

2nd July, 1753. As preceding. Coals.

30th July, 1753. From Whitehaven. John Ewart. Coals.

5th November, 1758—Wm. Neil, Master. For Pilefoudry. Wm. Strickland. Shown as 16 Tons Burthen.

29th September, 1759—Wm. Pearson, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master. Sarkfoot.

27th January, 1761—Thomas Pool, Master. From Workington. Shown as 14 Tons Burthen.

ROBERT—30 Tons Burthen.

14th October, 1758—Hugh Wyllie, Master. For Air. Said Master.

RUPERT—130 Tons Burthen.

22nd January, 1761—Henry Braithwaite, Master. From Virginia.

7th February, 1761—Henry Braithwaite, Master. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell.

ROYALL.

3rd April, 1761. David McNish, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Said Master.

RAVEN—9 Tons Burthen.

4th May, 1751—Richard Roberts, Master. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

1st June, 1751. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

STRIFE—10 Tons Burthen.

24th June, 1751—Robert Parry, Master. From Carnarvon. Said Master.

ST MICHAEL—12 Tons Burthen.

25th June, 1750—Mungo Wright, Master. From Whitehaven.

28th June, 1750. For Kirkcudbright. Said Master.

17th July, 1750. From Whitehaven.

15th August, 1750. For Liverpool. Said Master.

19th October, 1750. From Liverpool. Alexr. Fergusson.

23rd October, 1750. For Whitehaven. Wm. Nielson.

3rd November, 1750. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson. Coals.

26th November, 1750. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson. Coals.

1st December, 1750. For Whitehaven. Robert Fergusson.

19th December, 1750. For Whitehaven.

24th January, 1751. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson.

18th February, 1751. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson. Coals.

17th March, 1750-51. From Whitehaven. Wm. Neilson.

4th April, 1751. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson.

16th April, 1751. For Liverpool. Alexr. Fergusson.
 18th May, 1751. From Liverpool. Alexr. Fergusson.
 27th May, 1751. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson. Coals.
 10th June, 1751. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson. Coals.
 31st June, 1751. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 25th July, 1751. From Liverpool. Alexr. Fergusson.
 24th September, 1751. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson.
 9th October, 1751. From Dublin. Thomas Curlett, Master. John Grahame & Co.
 22nd October, 1751. From Whitehaven. Mungo Wright, Master. Alexr. Fergusson.
 9th December, 1751. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 7th January, 1752. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson.
 4th February, 1752. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson.
 13th April, 1752. From Liverpool. Alexr. Fergusson.
 18th July, 1752. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson. Lime.
 1st August, 1752. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
 13th August, 1752. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals, Lime.
 18th September, 1752. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Fergusson. Coals.
 4th October, 1752. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.

ST ANDREW—150 Tons.

7th January, 1751—Andrew Kennedy, Master. From Virginia. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 30th March, 1751. For Drunton. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 25th June, 1751. From Drunton. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 21st July, 1751. For Virginia. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 8th February, 1752—Andrew Kennedy, Master. From Virginia. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 29th April, 1752. For Havre de Grace. Wm. McMurdo.
 23rd March, 1753. From Virginia. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 15th June, 1753. For Rotterdam. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 24th January, 1754. From Virginia. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 25th March, 1754. For Rotterdam. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 3rd September, 1754. From Copenhagen. Lawson Jardine & Co.
 30th April, 1755. For Riga.
 18th March, 1756. From Riga. Lawson, Jardine & Co.
 25th April, 1757—James Little, Master. For Liverpool. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 4th January, 1759—James Little, Master. From Riga. Hugh Lawson & Co.

SUCCESS—12 Tons Burthen.

30th July, 1752—Robert Maxwell, Master. From Carlisle. Coals.
 3rd August, 1752. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell.
 15th September, 1752. From Whitehaven. James Guthrie by said Master. Coals.
 5th January, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 6th March, 1753. From Whitehaven. John Ewart.
 10th May, 1753. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 5th June, 1753. For Liverpool. John Ewart.
 11th July, 1753. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 23rd July, 1753. For Whitehaven. James Hunt.
 16th August, 1753. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 26th September, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 24th October, 1753. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 14th November, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 27th November, 1753. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 12th December, 1753. From Whitehaven. Nicholas Dickson.
 24th December, 1753. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Co.
 14th January, 1754. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 9th February, 1754. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 8th March, 1754. For Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell.

- 6th April, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Jardine. Lime.
 26th May, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Lime.
 23rd June, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Lime.
 20th July, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Lime.
 10th August, 1754. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Lime.
 21st August, 1754. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 6th September, 1754. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 19th September, 1754. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 7th October, 1754. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 14th October, 1754. For Whitehaven. Wm. Gunion.
 30th November, 1754. From Whitehaven. Jas. Corbet.
 16th July, 1755. From Whitehaven.
 12th August, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 13th September, 1755. From Whitehaven. John Ewart. Colvend.
 18th November, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 2nd December, 1755. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 1st January, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Null.
 4th March, 1756. From Whitehaven. Thos. Corbet. Nill.
 20th April, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 22nd May, 1756. From Whitehaven. James Corbet. Nill.
 30th June, 1756. From Whitehaven. Coals.
 30th July, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 24th August, 1756. From Whitehaven. Richard Dickson. Lime.
 7th January, 1757. From Whitehaven. John Graham.
 25th March, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 26th April, 1757. From Whitehaven. Thos. Corbett. Nil.
 8th June, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 16th June, 1757. For Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell.
 2nd July, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 1st August, 1757—Mungo Wright, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 14th September, 1757—Robert Maxwell, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell. Lime.
 15th October, 1757—Robert Maxwell, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 18th October, 1757. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 12th December, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 8th May, 1758. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.
 9th June, 1758. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Colvend.
 19th June, 1758. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 13th July, 1758. From Whitehaven. John Clerk. Lime.
 8th August, 1758. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright.
 4th September, 1758. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.
 6th October, 1758. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Lime.
 11th November, 1758. From Whitehaven. Nicholas Dickson. Lime.
 17th December, 1758. For Whitehaven. Wm. Gass. Annan.
 16th February, 1759. From Whitehaven. Robert McMath.
 3rd March, 1759. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 1st May, 1759. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Lime.
 25th May, 1759. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.
 25th June, 1759. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 30th June, 1759. For Whitehaven. Wm. Bell.
 9th August, 1759. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 6th March, 1760. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.
 15th March, 1760. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 12th June, 1760. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.
 1st July, 1760. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.
 14th July, 1760. For Whitehaven. Ebenezer Wilson.
 29th August, 1760. From Workington. Robert Wright. Coals.
 2nd September, 1760. For Whitehaven. John Wallace.
 7th June, 1762—Wm. Pirrie, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

SUCCESS—79 Tons Burthen.

4th September, 1750—James Wallace, Master. For Morlaix. Wm. McMordo.

6th October, 1750. Edmund Lambert. From Malaga. John Wallace.

8th October, 1750—Edmund Lambert, Master. For Whitehaven. Robert Fergusson.

SUCCESS—14 Tons Burthen; then shown as 12 Tons.

13th April, 1756. Thomas Willson, Mr. From Liverpool. John Ewart.

25th June, 1756—Thomas Willson, Master. From Carnarven. Said Master.

SUPPORT—4 Tons Burthen.

6th October, 1752—Dougal Taylor, Master. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

23rd October, 1752. James Cochran, Master. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

11th November, 1752—Dougal Taylor, Master. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

2nd December, 1752—Dougal Taylor, Master. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell.

11th December, 1752. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell.

20th January, 1753. From Whitehaven. Thomas Hepburn. Coals.

3rd February, 1753. From Whitehaven. Andrew Colhoun. Coals.

5th March, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

22nd March, 1753—Wm. Jameson, Master. For Annan. Geo. Bell, junr.

21st August, 1753—Walter Hunter, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

3rd September, 1753—James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

15th September, 1753. As preceding.

13th October, 1753—James McCulloch, Master. For Sarkfoot. John Little.

3rd November, 1753. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Lime.

5th April, 1754—John Dick, Master. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

8th and 9th April, 1754—John Dick, Master. For and from Annan. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

21st May, 1754—John Dick, Master. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals. 4 Tons Burthen.

30th May, 1754—John Dick, Master. For Carlisle. John Graham.

18th June, 1754. As preceding.

9th July, 1754. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

16th July, 1754. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

29th July, 1754. For Sarkfoot. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

30th July, 1754. From Carlisle. John Graham.

3rd September, 1754. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

18th September, 1754. For Carlisle. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

2nd October, 1754. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

18th December, 1754. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

13th March, 1755. For Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell & Hugh Lawson.

10th April, 1755. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson & Co.

22nd July, 1755. For Carlisle. Edward Maxwell.

18th September, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

21st October, 1755. For Carlisle. Edward Maxwell.

22nd October, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

15th November, 1755. For Annan. Said Master.

19th January, 1756. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

20th May, 1756—Moses Maxwell, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

28th June, 1756—Moses Maxwell, Master. From Whitehaven. John Graham. Coals.

28th July, 1756—Moses Maxwell, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

SEA NYMPH.

13th June, 1753—John McCrabine, Master. For Poulton. John Wallace.

SHEEPHERD.—40 Tons Burthen.

23rd July, 1753—John Shand, Master. From Aberdeen. Geo. Bell, senr.
3rd August, 1753—John Shand, Master. For Rotterdam. Ed. Maxwell & Co.

SAMUEL AND BIDDY—30 Tons Burthen.

8th October, 1755—John Riddick, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

SOVEREIGN.

23rd July, 1755—Wm. Glistler, Master. For Carlisle. James Jardine.

SPEEDING (also shown **SPEEDING**).

21st October, 1755—Wm. Reid, Master. For Dublin. Wm. Parking. Ruthwell.
6th December, 1758—Samuel Reid, Master. For Liverpool. Geo. Lowther.
Annan.

23rd May, 1759—Samuel Reid, Master. For Liverpool. John Carlisle.
Dornock.

SUSANNA—10 Tons Burthen.

20th May, 1757—David Blair, Master. For Liverpool. Robert Burgess.

21st May, 1757. As above, but said Master.

16th June, 1757. From Liverpool. Said Master.

29th June, 1757. From Wigton. Said Master.

19th July, 1757. From Whitehaven. James Hewit.

27th July, 1757—Wm. Lowden, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
Colvend.

5th August, 1757—Thomas Lowden, Master. For Liverpool. Robert Burges.
Shown as 4 Tons Burthen.

12th September, 1757—Wm. Lawden, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

12th November, 1757—Wm. Louden, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.

14th March, 1758—David Blair, Master. For Liverpool. John Wallace.

24th April, 1759—Wm. Lowden, Master. For Dublin. Wallace & McCourtie.

25th June, 1759—Wm. Louden, Master. From Bristol. Wallace & McCourty.

13th August, 1759—Wm. Louden, Master. From Liverpool. Wallace &
McCourtie, Crosbie & Traffords.

21st September, 1759—Wm. Lowden, Master. From Workington. John Ewart.
Coals.

13th October, 1759—Wm. Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. David Blair.

5th November, 1759—John Murray, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
Coals.

8th November, 1759—David Blair, Master. For Liverpool. Wallace &
McCourty.

16th June, 1760—John McLune, Master. From Whitehaven. David Blair.
Coals.

11th August, 1760—David Blair, Master. From Workington. John Wallace.
Coals.

25th August, 1760—Wm. Lowden, Master. For Inverary. John Wallace.

24th September, 1760—Wm. Lowden, Master. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirk-
patrick.

13th October, 1760—Robert Henderson, Master. For Whitehaven. David
Blair.

16th October, 1760—Robert Henderson, Master. John Wallace.

27th October, 1760—Robert Henderson, Master. For Whitehaven. David
Blair.

8th December, 1760—Robert Henderson, Master. From Whitehaven. David
Blair.

SWAN—50 Tons Burthen.

14th December, 1756—Charles Slezer, Master. From Gothenburg. Lawson
Jardine & Co.

SENHOUSE—20 Tons Burthen.

1st November, 1756—Robert Bragg, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
Annan.

5th July, 1757—Aaron Harison, Master. From Belfast. John Stewart.
 1st March, 1758—John Young, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Annan.

SIMPSON—20 Tons Burthen.

18th July, 1757—Isaac Skelton, Master. From Whitehaven. John Ewart.

SALLEY.

3rd March, 1759—Alex. McCallister, Master. For Workington. John Elwood.
 Annan.

30th May, 1759. Above Master. For Whitehaven. David Douglas. Annan.

13th June, 1759. Above Master. From Whitehaven. Wm. Elliot. Annan.

25th February, 1760. Above Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Annan.

14th April, 1760. Above Master. From Workington. John Wightman. Annan.

SINCERITY—18 Tons Burthen.

12th May, 1759—Wm. Nicolson, Master. For Pilefoudry. Said Master.

11th June, 1759. As preceding. Wm. Strickland. Suthwick.

3rd August, 1759. Wm. Nicholson, Master. For Belfast. Said Master.
 Annan.

ST. JOHANNES—80 Tons Burthen.

17th September, 1761—Suen Budeen, Master. From Gothenburg. Ed. Maxwell
 & Co.

SKIORET—70 Tons Burthen.

14th November, 1761—Jacob Olsen Bendike, Master. From Christiana. Lawson
 Jardin & Co.

SPEEDWELL—10 Tons Burthen.

10th May, 1762—Edward Simpson, Master. From Liverpool. Roger Aitken.

THOMAS—12 Tons Burthen.

13th June, 1751—Wm. Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.

27th June, 1751. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

23rd April, 1752. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Lime.

21st November, 1752—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Coals.

28th December, 1752. As above. Coals.

31st May, 1753. As above.

30th June, 1753. From Liverpool. Said Master.

13th September, 1753. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.

16th October, 1753. As above. Lime.

10th November, 1753—John Cumming, Master. From Whitehaven. Thos.
 Simson. Coals.

9th March, 1754—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Coals.

3rd June, 1754. As above. Coals.

22nd June, 1754. As above. Wm. Craik. Coals.

3rd July, 1754. As above, Said Master. Lime.

19th July, 1754—Wm. Smith, Master. From Whitehaven. David Blair.
 Coals.

31st July, 1754—David Blair, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Coals.

9th September, 1754. As above. Lime.

1st October, 1754—Saml. Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Coals.

8th March, 1755—Saml. Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.

12th May, 1755—Saml. Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. Ed. Maxwell.
 Lime.

8th August, 1755—Samuel Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Cowend.

- 12th September, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 16th June, 1757—Wm. Blair, Master. From Kirkcudbright. Lady Euphemia Murray. Shown as 14 Tons Burthen.
- THOMAS**—20 Tons Burthen; 30 Tons from 27.3.1758.
- 18th December, 1754—Alexr. Hislop, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 5th February, 1755. Alexr. Hislop, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 15th March, 1755. From Wh-haven. Said Master. Coals.
 20th June, 1755. From Gottenburgh. Hugh Lawson & Co.
 11th July, 1755. From Wh-haven. James Jardine. Coals.
 9th August, 1755. From Kirkcudbright. Alexr. Johnstone.
 11th September, 1755 From Whitehaven. John Ewart. Coals.
 21st September, 1755. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
 23rd September, 1755. For Stranraer. Said Master.
 4th December, 1755. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 19th January, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 5th February, 1756. For Whitehaven. Hugh Lawson.
 18th March, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 30th April, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 18th May, 1756. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 12th June, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 22nd October, 1756. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 23rd October, 1756. For Whitehaven. Edward Maxwell & Co.
 10th December, 1756—Thomas Dalgliesh, Master. From Whitehaven. John Ewart. Coals.
 18th March, 1757—Alexr. Heslop, Master. From Wigton. Said Master.
 7th April, 1757—Alexr. Heslop, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 6th May, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 8th June, 1757. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 9th August, 1757. For Whitehaven. Lawson Jardine & Co.
 12th January, 1758—Archibald Hyslop, Master. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Hyslop.
 31st January, 1758—John Gowan, Master. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Hyslop.
 27th March, 1758—Alexr. Hyslop, Master. From Liverpool. Halliday & Dunbar, etc. 30 Tons Burthen.
 23rd February, 1758—Alexr. Hyslop, Master. For Liverpool. Thomas Norn.
 29th March, 1758—Archd. Hislop, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. 30 Tons Burthen.
 19th August, 1758—Alexr. Heslop, Master. From Wigton. Said Master.
 22nd September, 1758. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 18th October, 1758. For Kirkcudbright. Hugh Lawson.
 27th February, 1759. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 25th April, 1759—Andrew Aiken, Master. From Whitehaven. Alexr. Heslop.
 12th May, 1759—Alexr. Heslope, Master. For Liverpool. Nicolas Dickson.
 14th June, 1759—Andrew Aiken, Master. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 11th July, 1759—Andrew Aiken, Master. For Whitehaven. Wm. Kirkpatrick.
 7th August, 1759—Andrew Aitken, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert McMath.
 8th September, 1759—Andrew Aitken, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 8th October, 1759. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 12th November, 1759. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 19th May, 1760. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 12th June, 1760. For Liverpool. Said Master.
 17th July, 1760. From Liverpool. Roger Aiken.
 23rd September, 1760—Archibald Heslope, Master. From Bristol. John Ewart.
 13th October, 1760—Archd. Heslope, Master. For Carlisle. James Steedman.

13th October, 1760. Alexr. Heslop, Master. For Carlisle. Hugh Lawson.
 15th November, 1760—Wm. McNaught, Master. From Workington. John Ewart. Coals.
 6th January, 1761—Archd. Heslope, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 23rd February, 1761—Alex. Heslop, Master. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 1st April, 1761—Archd. Heslope, Master. For Liverpool. Wm. Clerk.
 15th May, 1761. From Liverpool. Said Master.
 31st July, 1760—Archd. Heslope, Master. For Bristol. Andrew Anderson.
 3rd August, 1761—Alexr. Hyslop, Master. From Workington. Lawson & Jardin. Coals.
 6th August, 1761. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 19th August, 1761—Alexr. Heslop, Master. Said Master. Coals.
 4th September, 1761. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 29th September, 1761. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 16th October, 1761. For Whitehaven. Said Master.
 9th November, 1761—Archd. Heslop, Master. For Bristol. Said Master. For James Jardin.
 29th January, 1762—Alexr. Heslop, Master. From Workington. Said Master. Coals.
 6th March, 1762—John Hetherington, Master. From Workington. Alexr. Heslop. Coals.

THOMAS AND ANN—30 Tons Burthen.

8th June, 1759—Gabriel Thomson, Master. From Burrowstoness. Wm. Denholm.

THREE SISTERS—30 Tons Burthen; 50 Tons from 6.9.1754.

9th November, 1752—Jos. Hunter, Master. For Irvine. Wm. Corrie.
 6th September, 1754—Jos. Hunter, Master. From Gottenburgh. Lawson Jardine & Co.
 18th September, 1754. For Irvine. Hugh Lawson & Co.

TANNER—50 Tons Burthen.

5th August, 1754—Daniel Jackson, Master. From Whitehaven. James Jardine.
 30th August, 1758—John Hamilton, Master. For Port Glasgow. Said Master. Ruthwell.
 16th November, 1758. For Whitehaven. Said Master. Brow.
 3rd March, 1759—John Hamilton, Master. For Whitehaven. Said Master. Brow.
 10th April, 1759. For Whitehaven. John Corrie.
 15th May, 1759. John Hamilton. For Whitehaven. Said Master. Brow.
 9th June, 1759—Wm. Hamilton, Mr. For Whitehaven.. Said Master. Brow.

THE TWO BROTHERS—2 Tons Burthen.**THE FOUR BROTHERS.**

6th February, 1751—Anthony Peat, Master. From Carlisle. Said Master.
 6th February, 1751—Anthony Peat, Master. For Carlisle. Jos. Atkinson.

THRIE BROTHERS—12 Tons Burthen.

25th August, 1756—David Davis, Master. From Cardigan. Said Master.

TWO BETTYS—20 Tons Burthen.

10th August, 1757—James Mitchell, Master. For Pilefoudry. Said Master.
 17th October, 1757. For Whitehaven. Said Master. Burthen shown as 14 Tons.

TRIFFLE—20 Tons Burthen.

20th October, 1750—Jona.. Jones, Master. From Conway. Said Master.
 24th October, 1750. For Stranraer. John Wallace.

WILLIAM AND BETTY—20 Tons Burthen.

29th January, 1751—Robert Semple, Master. From Air. Geo. Bell, senr.
 20th February, 1752. From Air. John Ewart. Shown as 15 Tons Burthen.
 24th February, 1756—Wm. Morison, Master. From Stranraer. Said Master.
 16th April, 1758—Wm. Morison, Master. From Stranraer. John Ewart.
 Shown as 14 Tons Burthen.
 6th April, 1762—Wm. Morison, Master. From Stranraer. John Ewart.
 10th April, 1762—Wm. Morison, Master. For Liverpool. Roger Aitken.
 30th April, 1762—James McCulloch, Master. For Whitehaven. John Edgar.

WILLIAM AND PEGGIE—12 Tons Burthen.

12th September, 1761—James McCulloch, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright.
 13th October, 1761. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.
 2nd November, 1761. From Whitehaven.
 6th February, 1762. From Workington. Robert Wright. Coals.
 26th February, 1762. From Workington. Robert Wright. Coals.
 29th March, 1762, 23rd April, 1762. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright.
 Lime.
 31st May, 1762. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Lime.

WILLIAMSON—14 Tons Burthen; later 25 Tons.

31st August, 1757—Thomas Lowden, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright. Coals.
 11th March, 1758—Thomas McKie, Master. From Whitehaven. Said Master.
 Coals.
 7th July, 1758—Thomas McKie, Master. From Whitehaven. Robert Wright.
 Shown as 25 Tons Burthen.
 6th October, 1758. From Whitehaven. Robert Maxwell. Lime. 25 Tons Burthen.
 19th September, 1759. From Whitehaven. Said Master. Coals.
 20th February, 1760. From Kirkcudbright. Hugh Ward.
 29th August, 1761—Wm. Lowden, Master. From Workington. Said Master.
 Coals.

WINDSOR—16 Tons Burthen.

20th May, 1762—John Conn, Master. From Campbleton. Edward Maxwell.
 29th May, 1762. For Campbleton. Edward Maxwell.

ARTICLE 4.

Robert I. and the De Mandevilles of Ulster.

By LT.-COL. J. R. H. GREEVES.

The part played by Robert I. and his impetuous brother Edward Bruce in their attempted conquest of Ireland is well known, and has been very fully dealt with by Miss Olive Armstrong in "Edward Bruce's Invasion of Ireland,"¹ in which she has taken great pains to trace the progress of the invasion and the rise and fall of Irish support. The highlight was, of course, the crowning of Edward Bruce as King of Ireland on 1st May, 1316; and the whole sorry episode ended in his death at the battle of Faughard on 14th October, 1318.

Edward Bruce's landing was made on St Augustine's Day (26th May) 1315, at a place on the coast of Co. Antrim variously called Glondowne² or Clondonne.³ Although it is tempting to equate this with Glendun, it is possible that it was at a spot near Larne: most authors agree as to this and state that it was at the place called Ulrichfiord (Wlringsfrith, modern Olderfleet) at Larne Harbour.⁴ The bay at the foot of Glendun (Cushendun Bay) however, with its fine stretch of sandy beach, would be a very suitable place for galleys to be drawn up; it is in the North-East corner of Ulster in a district held at that time by the Byset family,

¹ John Murray, London, 1923.

² J. Grace, *Annales Hiberniæ*; ed. by R. Butler, Dublin, 1842, p. 63. (*Irish Archaeological Soc.*).

³ Pembrige, *Annales Hiberniæ*; ed. by J. T. Gilbert, and printed in Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin; *Record Series*, 1884; Vol. II., from MS Laud, 563 (Bodleian). Original in T.C.D. Library; MS E.4.6.

⁴ Edmund Curtis, *History of Medieval Ireland*; London, 1938, p. 184. Also S. M'Skimin, *History of Carrickfergus*; Belfast, 1909, p. 11. William Reeves, *Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor and Dromore*; Dublin, 1847, p. 54, note I., quoting from *Cal. Canc. Hib.*, Vol. II., p. 7, mentions "the lands adjoining (the castle of Olderfleet) called Clondunmales or Cloughdunmales..." and Orpen, *Ireland under the Normans*, Vol. IV., p. 62, considers that this was the place. Barbour (Brus) says "in Wokingis fyrth." For the etymology of the name see P. W. Joyce, *Origin and History of Irish Names of Places*; 7th edn., Vol. I., p. 107.

who were among the first to oppose Bruce's march inland.⁵ The invaders came in 300 ships⁶ and the bay of Cushendun seems to me to be the only place where such a number of galleys could be beached. Taking these facts into account, it is, I think, quite as likely a place as any other in Co. Antrim.⁷

Immediately on the arrival of Bruce in Ulster, the de Mandevilles make their appearance on the scene. We are told that, among other loyal subjects of the English Crown, Sir Thomas de Mandeville was driven out of his lands,⁸ and that, in a battle which took place on 10th September, 1315, near the village of Connor, not far from Ballymena, Co. Antrim, Sir John Mandeville and others were taken prisoner and sent over to Scotland. The defeated forces, consisting of local levies, managed to escape into the safety of Carrickfergus Castle, where Sir William Mandeville and the bishop of Connor had already taken refuge.⁹ Carrickfergus was later invested by Bruce, and on Easter Eve, 11th April, 1316, Sir Thomas Mandeville, who had arrived from Drogheda by sea some days previously, was struck down during a sortie by one Gilbert Harper, and despatched by Edward Bruce himself; his brother John Mandeville was also slain.¹⁰

⁵ Pembroke, *loc. cit.*

⁶ *Annals of Loch Ce*; ed. by W. Hennessey; Record Series; Vol. I., p. 563.

⁷ T. D'Arcy Magee, *History of Ireland*, agrees with this.

⁸ *Fragment of Annals* (Brit. Museum. Add. MSS 4792) printed in Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, *loc. cit.*, Vol. II.

⁹ S. M'Skimin, *loc. cit.*, p. 11, quoting Sir David Dalrymple's *Annals of Scotland* and Ware's *Annals*. The bishop appears to have been one John, Rector of Corriton (Ballycor, Co. Antrim), who was elected to the See in February, 1292-3. (See O'Lavery, *Historical Account of the Diocese of Down and Connor*; Dublin, 1895, Vol. V., p. 258 seq.). Grace, *Annals loc. cit.* says "William Mandeville died (sub 1315).

¹⁰ S. M'Skimin, *loc. cit.*, p. 12, quoting Dalrymple and Barbour's *Brus*; see also *Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey*, Vol. II., *Annals* there printed from T.C.D. MS E.3.11; also Pembroke, *loc. cit.* Sir Thomas was buried at Carrickfergus, but later his body was exhumed and re-buried in Drogheda, which was apparently his native town. (See O'Lavery, *loc. cit.*, Vol. V., pp. 262-3, where a letter about his death and burial from Pope John XXII., dated 5th January, 1317, is printed). Grace, *loc. cit.*, sub. 1316, says that Thomas routed the Scots on Maundy Thursday (April 8th) "and attacking them on Easter Eve he slew 60 of them, but fell himself in the conflict." Barbour calls him "auld Schyr Thomas the Mawndeveill."

After the defeat and death of Edward Bruce, the loose alliance of native Irish lords and chiefs collapsed and there was the usual anarchic period which follows most civil wars; in fact things went from bad to worse. The English colony had been dealt a heavy blow from which it never fully recovered, and the hibernicization of the Anglo-Normans went on apace. Robert Bruce had plenty to occupy him in the organisation and government of his kingdom of Scotland, but he makes two curious reappearances in Ulster history. The first was in July, 1327, when he was apparently at Glendun, as there is an indenture dated at "Glendowyn" on the 12th of that month between Bruce and Henry de Mandeville, Seneschal of Ulster, whereby the King grants a truce to the people of Ulster for a year from St Peter's Day "in the Goule de Aust" (August 1st; St Peter's Chains) in return for provision of 100 "cendres" of wheat and 100 of barley, Scottish measure, delivered free in the haven of Wlringfrith (Larne), one half at Martinmas and the other half at Whitsunday following. The Irish of Ulster who adhere to the Scottish King are included in the truce.¹¹ The *Annals of the Four Masters* merely say "the King of Scotland came to Ireland."¹² Agnes Muir MacKenzie¹³ says "what brought about the expedition, or what happened on it, is not known. It was very brief, and presumably unsuccessful." I am inclined to think, however, that Bruce, who was of course still at war with England, visited Ulster mainly for the purpose of making some such truce as this in return for supplies which he probably needed badly. Ulster was in the English King's hands owing to the death, in 1326, of Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, whose grandson William was a minor, and Henry de Mandeville, as Seneschal, was the King's representative. Henry, with Richard and Robert de Mandeville and others, had been commended, on 16th January, 1326, by Edward II. for

¹¹ Bain, *Calendar of Scottish Documents*, Vol. III., 922. Prof. G. O. Sayles kindly points out that "cendres" is identical with "crannocus," sometimes spelt "cannocus," a crannock, a customary dry measure.

¹² *A.F.M.*, ed. by O'Donovan, 1856, Vol. III., p. 536.

¹³ *Robert Bruce, King of Scots*; 2nd edn. Edinburgh, 1956, p. 340.

loyalty,¹⁴ and in 1327 he was Custos Pacis for the King in the diocese of Down;¹⁵ but this indenture is the only document known to me in which he is described as "Seneschal of Ulster." The arrangement was probably of mutual advantage to both Ulster and Scotland, and was merely of a temporary nature like so many of its kind: the action of the Seneschal, however, may really be considered as treasonable, and appears to have been so regarded by the English Government, as Henry de Mandeville, a substantial landholder in Ulster and presumably the same person, was outlawed and forfeited a year or two later and, after his capture in September, 1331, was imprisoned in Dublin Castle on the authority of Simon FitzRichard, Justice.¹⁶ However, he would appear to have made his peace with the Crown as, in 1335, Sir Henry de Mandeville and 50 other named knights with a long list of Esquires including John de Mandeville, "armiger," were ordered by Edward III. to Scotland with horses and arms, to fight the Scottish rebels;¹⁷ while about the same time he (or another Henry de Mandeville whose loyalty had been suspect) was rewarded for service against the MacCartans, who had attacked Greencastle, Co. Down.¹⁸ He was possibly the Henry MacMartin whose death is recorded in 1337.¹⁹

Bruce's other visit to Ulster was about July or August,

¹⁴ Calendar of Close Rolls, England, quoted by Savage-Armstrong, *History of the Savage Family in Ulster*; London, 1906, p. 34.

¹⁵ Ir. Pat. Rolls, 20th Edw. II., quoted by Orpen, The Earldom of Ulster, in *Journal of R. Soc. of Antiquaries of Ireland*, Vol. 45. Henry was possibly the Sir Henry de Mandeville who, in 1311-2 got £20 for a horse killed in action with the Scots in the service of Edward II., and in 1312 was in the English garrison at Berwick. (Bain, Vol. III., pp. 393, 394).

¹⁶ Pembroke, *loc. cit.*, 1331. Inq. P.M. of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, printed by Orpen in *Journal of R.S.A.I.*, Vol. XLIV, pp. 62, 66. Simon FitzRichard, 2nd Justice of the Common Bench, was appointed 3rd June, 1331, and held office until 3rd December, 1333. I am indebted to Prof. G. O. Sayles for this note.

¹⁷ Rot. Scot. I., 343.

¹⁸ Curtis, *MacQuillan or Mandeville, Lords of the Route*, in *Proc. R.I. Academy*, Vol. XLIV, sect. C, p. 105.

¹⁹ A.F.M., 1337; see note 65; also Orpen, *Ireland under the Normans*, Vol. IV., p. 140, note re MacMartin. O'Donovan says the MacMartins were a branch of the O'Neills, but I feel sure that Orpen is correct in his theory.

1328. At the wedding at Berwick-on-Tweed on 17th July, of his son David with Joanna, daughter of Edward II., William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, Bruce's nephew by marriage, was among the guests; he had been knighted at Whitsunday of that year and had received seisin of his lands in Ulster and Connacht. After the wedding, at which Bruce was not present,²⁰ "Robert Bruce, the aforesaid earl (Ulster) the earl of Menteith, and other lords of Scotland, landed at Carrickfergus and sent word to the Justiciary and the Council that they came to make peace between Ireland and Scotland, and that they would meet him at Greencastle; but when they failed to come, they returned into Scotland."²¹ It is hard to account for this visit; Bruce was at peace with England at the time and one would imagine, therefore, that he was automatically at peace with Ireland; it is probable, however, as Edward III. was still a boy and under the influence of the Mortimer faction, that Bruce felt some doubt as to Edward's writ still running in Ireland (in which doubt he was fully justified, as the country was in a state of civil war) and wanted to see for himself how things stood. In addition, he may have felt that his presence with the young earl on his return to Ireland might help the latter in his reception by the Irish of Ulster. In any case, as the Justiciar, Sir Anthony Lucy, failed to meet him, he returned to Scotland in August.

The family of Mandeville or de Mandeville, of which certain members are mentioned above, was prominent in Ireland from the beginning of the thirteenth century. The earliest member of the family in Ireland appears to have been one Martin de Mandeville who was enfeoffed by Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Meath (died 1186) in lands in the lordship

²⁰ In the Preface to Vol. I. of *Exchequer Rolls*, Scotland (Edinburgh, 1878), p. cxiii., the marriage is dated 18th July, and the King is said to be too infirm to be present. Agnes Muir MacKenzie, *loc. cit.* p. 354, dates it 19th and says "his mortal sickness was on him." But he was evidently well enough to go to Ireland. The date of the marriage is given as 17th in *Scots Peerage*, ed. by J. Balfour Paul, Edinburgh, 1904, Vol. I., p. 9; also see Burke's *Peerage*, etc.

²¹ Grace, *loc. cit.*, p. 109. Pembridge mentions the return of Bruce to Scotland "after the Assumption" (August 15th).

of Trim, Co. Meath:²² he was a witness c. 1200/1205 to a charter of Hugh de Lacy the younger to the Priory of Llanthony Prima, of the lands of Ballybyn, Co. Meath;²³ and in 1210 to one from King John to Phillip de Wircestria of the lands of Ratoath, Co. Meath.²⁴ He had by his wife Isabelle, a son Robert, who apparently succeeded him in these lands. Robert was a witness to a number of charters of lands and churches in Co. Meath to the Abbey of St Thomas in Dublin,²⁵ and made grants himself to the same abbey of the church and advowson of Donaghmore in the same county (confirmed by Walter de Lacy, Earl of Meath, died 1241); and of the church and benefice of Rathmanna, Co. Tipperary, "with consent of his wife Amabilia and for the repose of his soul and of the soul of his father Martin de Mandeville."²⁶ He paid 15 marks for the custody of the lands and heir of Alan de Mandeville, perhaps his brother, in 1215;²⁷ he was also a witness, with one Geoffrey de Mandeville, to a charter of Geoffrey des Aubers to Hugh de Clinton of part of the lands of Baliconan.²⁸

Robert would seem to have been the father of Sir [] de Mandeville (the name is missing in the document concerned) who married Scolastica, daughter of Meyler

²² Sweetman, *Calendar of Documents Relating to Ireland* (Record Series), Vol. III., 452. It is interesting to note that William de Mandeville, 3rd Earl of Essex, was a witness, with Hugh de Lacy, to a grant by Henry II. to the monks of Mellifont Abbey, of their Abbey and certain granges, in frankalmoign. (Sweetman, Vol. I., 50), Martin may well have been a younger son of the Essex family. The name is variously spelt, but the main variations are Mandeville, Maundevill, with or without the "de."

²³ *Irish Cartularies of Llanthony Prima and Secunda*, ed. by E. St. J. Brooks (Irish MSS Commn., 1953), p. 81, and Index, where the lands are identified. Hugh de Lacy, the younger, was created Earl of Ulster, 29th May, 1205. (Sweetman, I., 260, 263).

²⁴ *Calendar of the Gormanstown Register*, ed. by Mills and M'Enery, Dublin, 1916, 180.

²⁵ *Register of the Abbey of St Thomas, Dublin*, ed. by J. T. Gilbert (Record Series), 1889, pp. 23, 28, 40, 57, 74.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 12, 27, 228.

²⁷ Sweetman, *loc. cit.*, Vol. I., 673.

²⁸ *Chartularies of St. Mary's*, Vol. I., 61. He was also a witness to a Charter c. 1190 of John de Cestria to the Hospital of St John Baptist, Dublin, of certain granges and mills. (Reg. of St John Baptist, Dublin; Irish MSS. Commn., 1936, ed. by E. St J. Brooks, 270).

FitzAlberic (her sister Matilda married Walrand de Wylesleg, ancestor of the Wellesley family) and had two sons: Sir Robert, the elder, described as "descendant of Martin de Mandeville," and William, whose daughter Johanna married Richard le Blund. William received part of the lands of Rathenny, Co. Meath, from his mother, and was dead before 1288, leaving a widow Joan.²⁹ In 1271 the elder brother, Sir Robert, held two knight's fees in Co. Meath of Geoffrey de Geynville and Matilda his wife.³⁰ He, or perhaps a son, was fined for not attending at Dublin when summoned in 1288/9 and 1291/2, and appears as a juror in 1292 and 1293.³¹

It was probably a younger Robert who witnessed charters from various persons to the Abbey of St Mary, Dublin, in 1310.³²

In addition to his son Robert, of Co. Meath, Martin de Mandeville had a daughter Joan, who married firstly Hugh de Feypo, who died before 1225; and secondly Ernisius de Dunheved. Martin enfeoffed Hugh de Feypo and Joan in three carucates in "Derkan, Sheneboyle and Boychonevet," and they also had an interest in seven carucates in "Adtruill" about which Ernisius and Joan had a dispute with Robert de Mandeville.³³ Martin also had another son, perhaps by another wife, who was also named Robert,³⁴ and who would appear to be the Robert de Mandeville "de Ultonia" who witnessed the above-mentioned charter of Robert de Mandeville of Meath to the Abbey of St Thomas

²⁹ *Chartularies of St Mary's*, Vol. I., p. 260, where some descendants of both Scolastica and Matilda are given; also Sweetman, *loc. cit.*, Vol. III., 397, 448, 466. A Scolastica de Mandeville is mentioned in Co. Dublin, in the Roll of Receipt for Easter Term, 1289. (Sweetman, Vol. III., 475.

³⁰ *Cal. of Gormansstown Register*, 11. Matilda de Geynville was great granddaughter of Hugh de Lacy the elder and died 1302.

³¹ Sweetman, *loc. cit.*, Vol. III., 466, p. 414, p. 503, 1160; Vol. IV., p. 37.

³² *Chartularies of St Mary's*, Vol. I., 43, 197, 203.

³³ Sweetman, Vol. I., 1234, 1621, 1682, 1763, 2272, 2310. I have not been able to identify these places.

³⁴ Reg. of St. Thomas, p. 27, where Robert de Mandeville "my brother" is witness to charter of Donaghmore above-mentioned; and p. 262, where we find "Robert de Mandeville, brother of the said Robert" as witness to a charter of confirmation by Simon, bishop of Meath, of the same gift.

of the church of Rathmanna.³⁵ This is probably the Robert de Mandeville who was with King John at Carrickfergus on 27th July, 1210, when he received a prest,³⁶ and to whom John gave lands in Co. Louth later known as Mandevilles-town now Mansfieldstown).³⁷ He is generally thought to have been one of John de Curci's knights, and it is known that very soon after the latter's invasion of Ulster (1177), the Mandeville family were in possession of extensive lands in the barony of Dufferin, Co. Down, and later in The Route and Rathmore, Co. Antrim.³⁸ I cannot find, however, that a Mandeville witnessed any of John de Curci's charters, a number of which are extant;³⁹ and this, coupled with the fact of their Meath lands being held under Hugh de Lacy, would suggest that they came with the latter's son, Hugh the younger, when he superseded de Curci.⁴⁰

Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Ulster, died in 1242 and his earldom reverted to the Crown.⁴¹ In 1254 Ulster, in common with the rest of Ireland, was granted to Prince Edward, afterwards Edward I., on his marriage with Eleanor of Castile; and on 21st November, 1254, Edward issued instructions to his Seneschal in Ulster, Peter de Repentini, and to Henry de Mandeville, to draw all Irishmen of Ulster who

³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 228. He also witnessed a grant by Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Ulster, to Richard White, of lands in Lecale, Co. Down, c 1224. (Cal. of Deeds of Christ Church, Dublin, as Appx. to XXth Report of Dep. Keeper of the Records, Ireland, 1888, No. 35).

³⁶ Sweetman, Vol. I., 406.

³⁷ Edmund Curtis, *The Medieval Earldom of Ulster*, in Proc. of Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Soc., 1930-31.

³⁸ W. Reeves, *loc. cit.*, p. 185. See also H. C. Lawlor, *Ulster, its Archaeology and Antiquities*, Belfast, 1928, pp. 10, 118. Part of the barony of Dufferin was known as "Mandeville's Country" and is so marked on early maps, e.g.—Mercator, 1594; while in an early map of c 1580 (facsimile in J. Stevenson, *Two Centuries of life in Down*, Belfast, 1920, p. 18) Mandevils Castle is marked at Rathgorman near Killyleagh. Sir Henry Bagenal, "Description and present state of Ulster," dated 20th Dec., 1586 (*Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, Series I., Vol. II., p. 153) says "Diffirin, sometymes th'enheritance of the Maundeilles and nowe apperteyninge to one White."

³⁹ See W. Reeves, *loc. cit.*, pp. 190, seq. O'Laverty, *loc. cit.*, Vol. I., p. 40.

⁴⁰ In 1205, see note 23.

⁴¹ For a discussion of the reasons for this see Orpen, *The Earldom of Ulster*, *loc. cit.*

will come into Prince Edward's peace.⁴² This Henry may probably have been a son or grandson of Robert, and the head of the family in Ulster at the time. In 1260 he was Custos or Bailiff of Twescard, which included the northern parts of Cos. Antrim and Derry, under the Seneschal Nicholas de Dunheved; and on 29th April, 1263, he had a charter from Prince Edward of the castles of Drumtarsy,⁴³ Coleraine and Lochkel "to guard as long as he shall live and faithfully serve." He had had the guarding of these castles since Martinmas, 1258; in addition he held two carucates in Drumtarsy.⁴⁴

In 1264 Walter de Burgh, Lord of Connacht, was created Earl of Ulster, and apparently appointed Henry as his Seneschal.⁴⁵ Walter died in 1271 and, his son Richard being a minor, the earldom came in ward to the King, who appointed Sir William FitzWarin as Seneschal; the latter found that Henry had seized Twescard and had done many rebellious and wrong acts. In the Inquisition he is called "Sir Henry de Mandevyle," so he must have been knighted at some previous date.⁴⁶ A quarrel then began between Mandeville and FitzWarin, into which were drawn not only Sir Robert de Mandeville, knt., Thomas and Martin de Mandeville, but also Aodh O'Neill, king of Kinelowen (the head of the great clan O'Neill) and Conmoy O'Cahan, king of Keenaght (head of the clan O'Cahan). This incipient civil war was finally crushed by the Seneschal with the help of Hugh Bysset, and Henry de Mandeville was slain.⁴⁷

⁴² Sweetman, Vol. II., 412.

⁴³ Modern Killowen; see Reeves, *loc. cit.*, pp. 72, 326.

⁴⁴ Sheriff's Account of the Honour of Dungarvan, of Twescard in Ulster and of Co. Waterford, 1261-63, printed by Ed. Curtis in Proc. of R.I. Academy, Vol. XXXIX., Section C, 1929; *Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, Ser. I., Vol. III., "Ancient Exchequer Accounts of Ulster," pp. 155 seq. See also Orpen, *The Earldom of Ulster*, *loc. cit.*

⁴⁵ Edmund Curtis, *MacQuillan or Mandeville, Lords of the Route*, *loc. cit.*, p. 105; Sweetman, Vol. II., 954.

⁴⁶ Sweetman, Vol. II., 929 (Inq. held at "le Finaleburn in Twescard," by Sir William FitzWarin, 27th December, 1272).

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 929, 952 (Letter from the Mayor and Commonalty of Carrickfergus to the King, complaining of the acts of Sir Henry and others, Close Rolls, 1273) and 1918 (Inq. held at Down, 14th July, 1282).

In 1277 Henry's lands were reported as lying waste,⁴⁸ so it was probably after that date that his death took place, as he is not described as "deceased." His sons continued the feud with FitzWarin, and the quarrel went on until July, 1282, when an agreement was reached and sureties taken by John de Saunford, Escheator of Ireland, for FitzWarin on the one hand and for Thomas and Sir Robert de Mandeville on the other. It is not clear whether these latter were Sir Henry's sons or not; in the same Inquisition which mentions them are also mentioned, as peace-breakers and enemies of FitzWarin, Martin son of Robert de Mandeville, Sir Walter, William and Walter de Mandeville, any of whom might be of Henry's family.⁴⁹

In the meantime one W. de Mandeville, described as Steward of Ulster, was a charter witness at Newtonards on 1st December, 1278;⁵⁰ he is probably the William de Mandeville, Sheriff of Down and Newtown, before whom the Inquisition quoted above was taken in 1282.⁴⁹ It was probably he (or a later William) who gave an acre of ground "in the Garthe along the highway from Villa Haye to Cumber and the advowson of the Church of St Mary of Haytown" (Ballyhayes and Comber, Co. Down) to the Hospital of St John of the English outside the city of Down.⁵¹ We also find that Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, had seisin of his lands in 1280, and appointed Thomas de Mandeville as his Seneschal; and it is perfectly clear from the inquisition that Thomas the Seneschal and Thomas the peace-breaker are one.⁴⁹ We hear of him as having been on the King's service in Wales and being pardoned for some misdemeanour unspecified, but which must surely have been his quarrel with FitzWarin and subsequent reckless behaviour; this was in December, 1282. He was to receive payment for the head of O'Donnell in the following February: he was on the King's service in

⁴⁸ XXXVIth Report of Dep. Keeper of the Records, Ireland, 32.

⁴⁹ Sweetman, Vol. II., 1918. One of Henry's sons was Robert, who fined £20 for having peace in 1288. (*Ibid.*, Vol. III., 466).

⁵⁰ De Lisle and Dudley MSS., Hi t. MSS. Committee, 3rd Report, 231.

⁵¹ Charter not extant, but inspeximus in Pat. Rolls 10, Ed. III.; see *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, Ser. I., Vol., II., p. 51, note p.

Scotland in 1296, when he lost horses to the value of £20, for which he was reimbursed from the Exchequer: he also received £566 13s 4d for wages and compensation "when he was with the King on the last expedition to Scotland" (18th February, 1301-2) and was further rewarded for his good services by having preference in the purchase of the marriage of the son and heir of Richard de Crus, deceased.⁵² He was still Seneschal of Ulster at Easter, 1297, as receipt of the tax called "the fifteenth" of Ulster from him was acknowledged at that date.⁵³ In November, 1302, proposals were made for an invasion of Scotland, and the plans arranged for Thomas's assistance with 10 armoured horses, 20 hoblers and 100 foot soldiers.⁵⁴ He seems to have been knighted shortly before this and, as Sir Thomas de Mandeville, knt., distinguished himself in a battle near Glenfelt during the war between the English and Irish in Leinster in 1306.⁵⁵ Next year he and William de Mandeville (presumably the Sheriff of Down) were instrumental in searching out, arresting and sending to Dublin, some Scottish rebels who had come to Ulster;⁵⁶ in 1309 he, with a number of other fighting men from Ireland received letters ordering them to convene at Newcastle with horses and arms;⁵⁷ and in 1310 he, together with John, son of Martin de Mandeville, Philip and Peter de Mandeville, was summoned to a parliament held at Kilkenny.⁵⁸ We have already noted his resistance to Bruce's invasion and his death at Carrickfergus in 1316.

⁵² Sweetman, Vol. II., 2021, 2049; Vol. IV., 320, 413; Vol. V., 23, 34. Also Bain, Vol. II., p. 317, where he is called Sir Thomas.

⁵³ Sweetman, Vol. IV., 390; the amount was £11 6s 8d.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, Vol. V., 151, p. 61.

⁵⁵ Pembrige, *loc. cit.*, p. 333.

⁵⁶ Sweetman, Vol. V., 633.

⁵⁷ Rot. Scot., Vol. I., 79b.

⁵⁸ Curtis, *MacQuillan or Mandeville, Lords of the Route, loc. cit.* It is possible that there were two Thomas de Mandevilles to whom these references may apply. The one killed at Carrickfergus was evidently a Drogheda man, but at that time Co. Louth, in which Drogheda is situated, was considered as part of Ulster, so a native of that town could well be Seneschal of Ulster. I am inclined to think that the various references apply to one man. (See note 10). See also "Irish Parliaments in the reign of Edward II." by Maud V. Clarke in *Fourteenth Century Studies*, Oxford, 1937, App. ii., where the sub-tenants summoned are listed. (Ex. Ir. Pat. Roll, 3rd Ed. II.).

In January, 1326, Richard, Henry and Robert de Mandeville were commended by the King (Edward II.) for their loyalty,⁵⁹ and in July of the same year Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, died, leaving his grandson and heir, William, a minor; Ulster came once more into the hands of the King, who appointed John de Mandeville as Sheriff of Down, Robert Savage Sheriff of Coleraine, Henry de Mandeville Custos Pacis in the diocese of Down and Richard de Mandeville Custos Pacis in the dioceses of Connor and Derry.⁶⁰ Henry was apparently soon after appointed Seneschal of Ulster, and we have already dealt with his further career; while Richard seems to have been implicated in the murder of William, the young Earl Ulster, which took place on 6th June, 1333, at or near Belfast, the assailants being Richard's son Robert, John de Logan and Robert, son of Martin de Mandeville, men of the earl's own following. The murder is said to have been instigated by Gyle de Burgh, wife of Richard de Mandeville and sister of Walter de Burgh, who had been starved to death by command of Edmund de Burgh, uncle and guardian of the young earl. Vengeance was taken on the murderers by John de Mandeville, Sheriff of Down,⁶¹ and Richard de Mandeville seems to have turned pirate and to have attacked the Isle of Man with a following of Scottish felons in 1337.⁶² His lands were forfeited before 24th May, 1338, and part of them in Co. Antrim, described as "in Glynairne," were given to Hugh Bysset on that date.⁶³

A series of Inquisitions post mortem were held after the death of the earl. These covered the whole of his vast estates in Connacht, Ulster, Louth, Meath, Westmeath,

⁵⁹ Cal. of Close Rolls, quoted by Savage-Armstrong, *loc. cit.*, p. 34.

⁶⁰ *Ir. Pat. Rolls*, 20, Edw. II., quoted by Orpen, *Earldom of Ulster*, *loc. cit.*, Vol. XLV., p. 124, note 3.

⁶¹ J. Grace, *loc. cit.*, p. 127; Father J. Clyn, *Annals*, ed. by R. Butler, 1849 (Irish Archaeological Soc.), p. 25; see also Orpen, *Earldom of Ulster*, *loc. cit.*, Vol. XLIII., p. 46, and Curtis, *History of Medieval Ireland*; also Pembridge, *loc. cit.*

⁶² *Ir. Pat. Roll*, 11th, Edw. III., 16th September, 1337, quoted by Orpen, *Earldom of Ulster*, *loc. cit.*, Vol. XLV., p. 130.

⁶³ Bain, Vol. III., 1272. Glynairne is probably Glenarm.

Carlow and Tipperary, and those concerning Connacht and Ulster have been published in the Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland. From them we learn that in 1333 there were a number of members of the de Mandeville family holding land in various parts of Ulster. We find Robert de Mandeville formerly holding six carucates near Belfast; the Lord de Mandeville holding one carucate 10 acres near Templepatrick, Co. Antrim; John de Mandeville, probably the Sheriff, holding three carucates in Castleskreen, Co. Down, and also certain islands of the barony of Dufferin; Henry de Mandeville, an outlaw and presumably the former Seneschal who made the truce with Bruce, holding lands in Castleward and Killyleagh districts; Sir Richard de Mandeville (the pirate) formerly holding one and a half knight's fees in Twescard and still holding one-twentieth of a fee in Dundalyff (Dunluce), one fee in Balencal (Umgall near Templepatrick) and one carucate in Hogtmesalagh (Templemore, Co. Derry); John de Mandeville holding one fee in Dunaghy and three carucates in "Tylagh Yeshin"; and Thomas, son of Hugh de Mandeville, holding, with John Sandal, one fee in Tywys (probably Ballynure, Co. Antrim). One of the jury was John, son of John de Mandeville, who may be identical with the John holding in Dunaghy, and perhaps son of the Sheriff.⁶⁴

Here the Ulster de Mandevilles virtually disappear from the records, and it is believed that they, like so many other Anglo-Norman families, took an Irish surname. The name MacQuillan, unknown earlier, appears in Twescard and the Route and Dufferin where the Mandevilles had held lands, and it is believed that the latter took this name, derived from a Hugh or Hugolin de Mandeville; while a branch is known to have adopted the name MacMartin, similarly from a Martin de Mandeville.⁶⁵

⁶⁴ Inquisition after the death of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, printed by Orpen, *The Earldom of Ulster*, *loc. cit.*, where many of the places are identified. See also Curtis, *MacQuillan or Mandeville, Lords of the Route*, *loc. cit.*

⁶⁵ For a discussion of the evidence, see Curtis, *MacQuillan or Mandeville, Lords of the Route*; also see Orpen, *Earldom of Ulster*; H. C. Lawlor has a note on the subject in *Proc. of Belfast Nat. History and Philosophical Soc.*, 1930-31, p. 79.

In Co. Meath, however, the family continued for another 70 years at least. In March, 1339, Sir Walter de Mandeville granted to his son Thomas, with reversion to his other sons Robert, Maurice and Reginald, the manors of Donaghmore, Blackcastle and Clonsangan;⁶⁶ on 24th October, 1367, Sir Thomas de Mandevill was witness to a grant by Thomas de Vere, Earl of Oxford, to James le Botiller, Earl of Ormond, and Elizabeth his wife, of part of the manor of Inchekwn (Inchiquin) and the town of Youghal;⁶⁷ and c. 1399 Philip, son of Philip Manduell, was witness to a grant by Cristiane, daughter of Richard son of Henry son of Randal le Power, to Philip O'Hymmlan of half a carucate in Kylllocran in the tenement of Ardcholme.⁶⁸ Finally, on 14th July, 1399, Thomas, son of Sir Richard Maundevyle, quit-claimed to Sir John Stanley all his right and title in the manor of Blackcastle, Co. Meath.⁶⁹ Beyond this I have not so far been able to trace this family.

I am indebted to Professor G. O. Sayles for a number of useful hints, and to Mr R. C. Reid, who not only suggested the writing of this paper, but supplied several references from Scottish sources to which I had not access.

J. R. H. G.

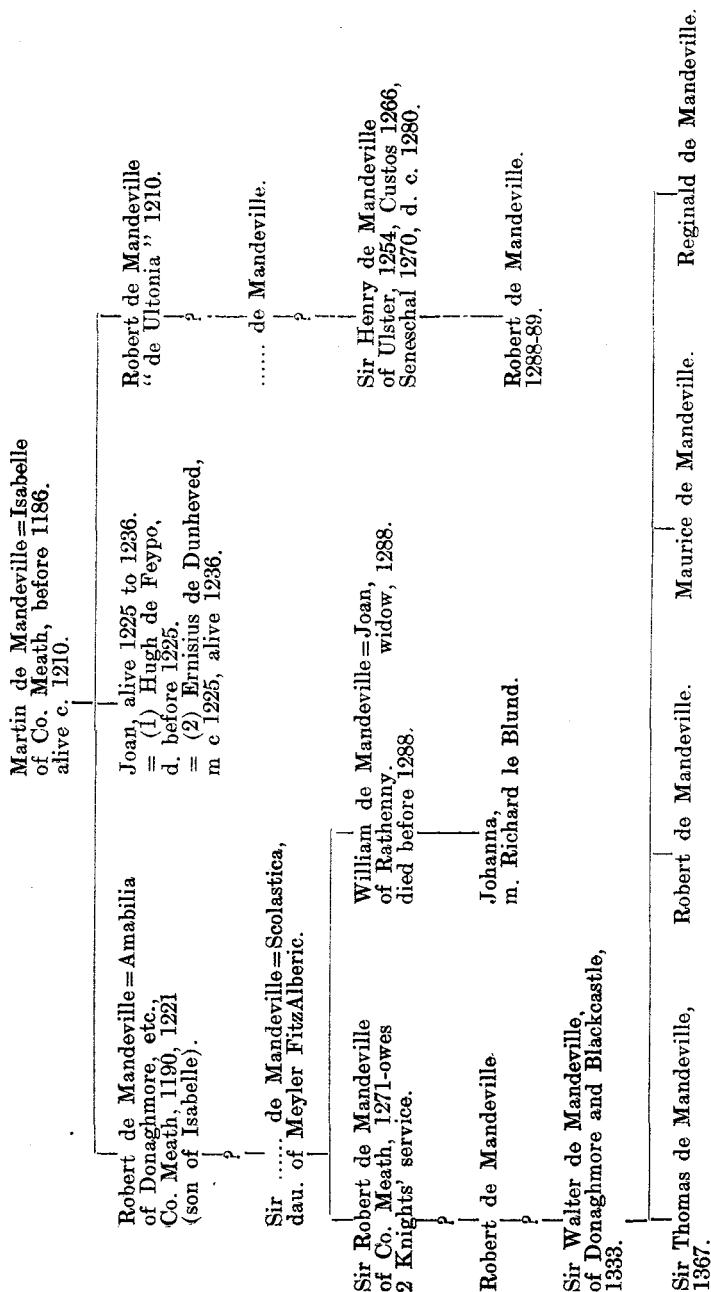
⁶⁶ Cal. of Ormond Deeds, Ir. MSS. Commn, ed. by Curtis, Vol. I., 720, dated at Blackcastle.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, Vol. II., p. 102, No. 134.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, Vol. II., p. 238, No. 633.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, Vol. II., p. 242, No. 341.

Tentative Pedigree de MANDEVILLE of Co. Meath and Ulster.



This is as far as I can even legitimately guess. I cannot satisfactorily fit in the Seneschals Thomas (1280) and Henry (1297) or Sir Richard (1326 pirate) or the murderers, or any of the others.
J. R. H. G.

ARTICLE 5.

De Amundeville.

By R. C. REID.

The English family of Amundeville can definitely be traced back to Normandy in pre-Conquest times. Mr C. T. Clay, C.B., F.S.A., the well-known Yorkshire scholar, has demonstrated in two convincing papers¹ that the family took its name from the township of Mondeville in the department of Calvados and the diocese of Bayeux.

As early as 990 Richard I. duke of Normandy granted Amundeville and whatever pertained thereto to the abbey of Féchamp, which gift was confirmed in 1025 by duke Richard II. When in 1066 duke William invaded England it is recorded that the abbot of Féchamp contributed 10 knights to the army of invasion, placing them in charge of Remigius, monk and almoner of Féchamp. After Hastings, king William in 1067 created Remigius bishop of Lincoln and it is only natural to assume that the bishop should turn to the knights of Féchamp for the purpose of creating tenancies on the extensive lands of the bishopric in Lincolnshire and elsewhere. So we find Domesday recording in 1086 a Goislan as tenant of the bishop of Lincoln in Elsham and other places, as tenant of Ralph Paynel in Dunholme and also as tenant of the bishop of Durham at Pickworth (Lincs.), where he is described as the bishop's man. Now in 1085, the year before Domesday, a suit to which the abbey of Féchamp was a party was determined in presence of king William and amongst the witnesses on behalf of the abbey was Juclinus de Amundevilla. Mr Clay confidently assumes that the Juclinus of the Féchamp suit and Goislan the Domesday tenant were identical.

The next generation was Goislinus or Gocelin, dapifer of the bishop of Lincoln, whose floruit was c. 1115-30 and whose obit is recorded as *Goslanus de Amundevilla dapifer et*

¹ *Lincs. Architectural and Archæological Soc.*, NS., III., pp. 109-137, and *Archæologia Aeliiana*, 4th ser., XXIV., pp. 60-70.

Beatrix uxor ejus. She was a daughter of Ralph Paynel and founded a Hospital at Elsham. This office of dapifer or steward to the bishop was hereditary. There is no direct proof that the dapifer was son of the Domesday tenant but the lands of the latter were certainly held by the dapifer.

The dapifer had a numerous family—Walter, William, Elias, Ralph, Adam, Jordan and perhaps a Jollan, as well as an unnamed daughter married to Roger de Evermue, whose descendants down to c. 1300 are adequately dealt with in Mr Clay's fully annotated account. Walter held five knights fees of the bishop of Lincoln and the office of dapifer and was sheriff of Lincolnshire, 1158-63. At the close of his life he became a canon at Elsham Hospital and died c.1166-7 leaving no issue by his wife Hawise.

His brother William succeeded Walter as dapifer and in his estates, having earlier held in his own right three knights fees in the parish of Edenham (Lincs.) which was of the de Gant inheritance. He died without issue in 1168.

Elias de Amundeville, the third brother, succeeded, and in 1172 is recorded as holding a knights fee in the bailiwick of Gavray in Normandy; and there died c. 1179. His wife's name is not known but his son, Jollan or Jocelin de Amundeville, was holding in 1201 the patrimonial knights fees of the bishop of Lincoln and other lands. Jollan became heavily indebted to Aaron the Jew. His granddaughter Ermentrida de Amundeville married William de Dive with issue and the main line of the family died out.

Of the remaining sons of the first dapifer, Ralph de Amundeville possessed a knights fee at Long Preston in 1166 held of William de Percy, formerly held by his brother Walter; Adam de Amundeville held a knights fee at Scottlethorpe, parish of Edenham (Lincs.) and his family is frequently referred to in the chartulary of Bridlington, several being knighted; and Jordan de Amundeville was treasurer of Lincoln. The families of all these sons of the dapifer are fully detailed in the carefully documented pages and pedigree chart of Mr Clay. But it is remarkable that throughout his account there is no reference save in 1284

(p.132) to a John de Amundeville in the Lincolnshire family. If we are to locate a John c.1220 we must turn to the family in Co. Durham.

The Amundevilles in Co. Durham.

The first recorded member of this branch was a John de Amundeville, who with his sons William and Robert witnessed an agreement between the Priory of Durham and Dolfin son of Uchtred dated 20 March 1131.² The Durham family, like the Lincolnshire family, held tenancies of the bishop of Durham in Lincolnshire and in Durham respectively, and there is strong reason to suppose that a close relationship existed between them. Though the link cannot yet be proved it is almost certain that John de Amundeville of Durham was a younger son of Goislan the Domesday tenant in Lincolnshire. Both the sons of John de Amundeville (i) established families, Robert in a knights fee in Witton le Wear and William in a fee in Coatham-Mundeville.

Witton le Wear.

Robert de Amundeville married a daughter of Geoffrey bishop of Durham³ and seems to have thrived by this connection, for by 1166 he is stated to have held five knights fees of the bishop of Durham.

John de Amundeville (ii) succeeded Robert and has been identified with the founder of the chapel of Nun Stainton, endowing it with two bovates of land, a grant which was later confirmed to Nun Monkton Priory in Yorkshire by Hugh bishop of Durham. John was dead by 1195, when the Archbishop of York accounted for the custody of his lands and the marriage of his son and heir.

Robert de Amundeville (ii) was a minor on succession, but c.1200 was issuing charters of lands in Witton le Wear and confirmed to Richard Gernun 64½ acres in Stotfold.⁴ To Durham he granted a toft and 40 acres in Wodyfield,

² *Archæologia Aeliana*, 4th series, XXIV., pp. 60-70.

³ John de Hexham, *Surtees Soc.*, Vol. XLIV., p. 148.

⁴ C. T. Clay, quoting *Greenwell Deeds*, No. 8.

which the Priory leased to Blanchland Abbey in 1234 as the gift of sir Robert de Amundeville.

Next in succession was Ralph de Amundeville who held the manor of Stotfold and seems to have acquired, by means unknown, the lands of his cousins of Coatham-Mundeville. He leased Stotfold for 13 years to William de Kilkenny in 1241 and in the episcopate of bishop Nicolas (1241-49) gave to Durham Priory a plot of ground within the bailey of Durham.⁵ He married a lady named Clarice with issue two sons and was succeeded by

Sir Robert de Amundeville (iii), who as a knight banneret fought at Lewes in 1264 on the side of the barons. He certainly held land in Witton le Wear and was succeeded by his brother,

Thomas de Amundeville who as of Witton le Wear sold c.1274 the manor of Coatham-Mundevilla to Geoffrey Russell, steward of Durham, on condition that the purchaser maintained a chaplain to celebrate in the chapel of Coatham for the souls of Thomas and of his parents Ralph and Clarice,⁶ Surtees adds that John de Amundeville son of Thomas granted lands in Coatham to Ralph de Richmond, but this may refer to his cousin Thomas.

Coatham-Mundeville.

The lands of Coatham in the parish of Haughton le Skene are stated to be "called after its ancient lords Amundeville."⁷ William de Amundeville was a younger son of the John de Amundeville (i) whose charter of 1131 he witnessed. He held this knights fee direct of the crown in chief. Mr Clay gives many instances of his appearance as witness to charters. With his wife Emma he granted an acre of land at Trafford Hill near Newsham to Rievaulx Abbey not later than 1157. With his son Thomas he was witness to a charter by Robert de Amundeville (ii) relating to Witton le Wear (1163-80): he was dead by 1189.

Thomas de Amundeville, son of William, in 1195 owed

⁵ Durham Feodary, p. 197.

⁶ Surtees, Durham, III., 270

⁷ Durham Feodary, p. 159.

scutage on a knights fee and in 1199 accounted for two marks of scutage for the fee of William his father.⁸ Mr Clay identifies him with the steward of Hugh de Baliol c.1200.

John de Amundeville was the successor to Thomas and granted to the Priory of Durham 60 acres of land in Coatham Mundeville.⁹ He was apparently alive in 1217, and by 1235-6 he had been succeeded in his lands by his cousin Ralph de Amundeville of the Witton le Wear family.

It is suggested here, but without any proof, that this last-named John may possibly be identified with John de Mundeville of Tinwald who first appears in Scotland c.1220.

The Mundevilles in Scotland.

Though the first de Mundeville in Scotland does not figure in record before c. 1220 there is some ground for thinking that the advent of the family may be of earlier date. It is suggested elsewhere in this volume (p. 110) that the family may have been original grantees of a half knight's fee when William the Lion c. 1186 created knight's fees in connection with his Royal Castle and sheriffdom of Dumfries.

The Scottish family of De Amundevill came to an end c.1450 with the death of Sir Henry de Mundevill, leaving heiresses to inherit his lands of Tinwald in Dumfriesshire and Monreith in Wigtownshire. There are very few references to his predecessors and there is not sufficient material for a pedigree.

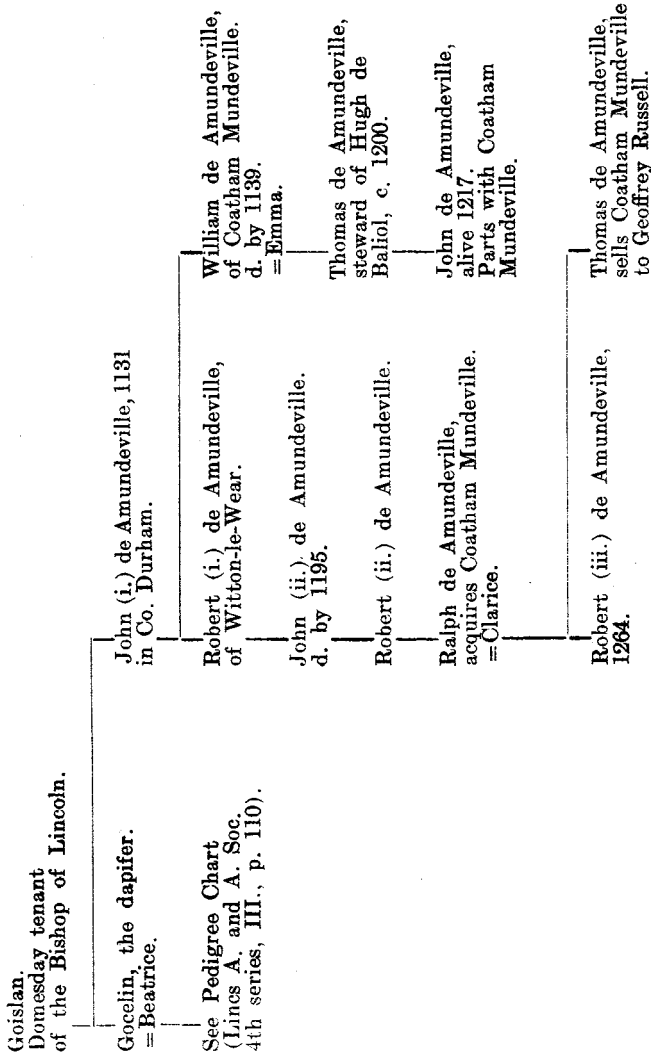
The surname has often been confused with the English and Irish families of de Mandevill or Maundevill (occasionally Mondevill), but though there are notices of a Sir Henry de Mandevill from Ireland fighting on the English side in Scotland, no evidence has been found to identify him with a contemporary Scottish Sir Henry de Mundevill.

The earliest reference that has been found to the name in Scotland is in 1220 when a John de Mundevill, undescribed, with Sir Richard Comyn (Dalswinton) and Thomas de Chartre (Amisfield), all local men, witnessed a

⁸ Pipe Roll John, p. 122.

⁹ Durham Feodary, p. 57

DE AMUNDEVILLE OF CO. DURHAM.



grant by Affrica to Melrose Abbey of some lands in Dunscore.²⁵ This John may be the same man, now knighted, who in 1237 witnessed a grant by Sir Thomas de Alneto (Kirkmahoe), to Melrose of the lands of Bruntscaith, Dargavell, etc.²⁶ It is difficult to believe that this John was not the lord of Tinwald.

It must be assumed that the next generation was the Sir Henry de Mondeville who with Sir Ralph de Campania rendered homage to Edward I. on 24th March, 1295-6. The de Campania family were lords of Borg whilst Sir Henry must then have owned Monreith, and it is not unnatural that these two Galloway landowners should get together to perform their homage for their lands.²⁷

In 1296 Sir Henry de Mundevill served as a juror at Dumfries.²⁸ On 24th May, 1297, Edward I. as overlord of Scotland invited—perhaps “ordered” would be a better term—Patrick Dunbar, son of the Earl of March, the Earl of Carrick, Henry de Mundevill, and a long list of other Scots to accompany him to the war in Flanders,²⁹ thus ensuring both that he was served by good fighting men and that there would be fewer leading Scots to cause trouble in Scotland whilst he was fighting in Flanders. By 1304 Sir Henry was back in Dumfries serving on a jury there.³⁰ Thereafter Sir Henry is lost to sight.

When, under Edward III., the whole of Dumfriesshire was overrun and held by the English, the de Mundevills would seem to have been forfeited and their barony of Tinwald given to Peter de Middleton, on whose death (1335-6) it was found by inquisition that Tinwald was in the hands of the English Crown through the minority of the heir; was formerly worth £20 and was held in chief of the

²⁵ Liber de Melros, 184.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 187.

²⁷ Bain, II., 730, and Palgrave, p. 195. John de Mundevill, parson of Moffat also rendered homage for lands in Wigtownshire (Bain II., p. 214).

²⁸ Bain, II., 824.

²⁹ Stevenson, II., p. 169.

³⁰ Bain, II., 1588.

Crown rendering 10s as ward at the King's Castle of Dumfries.³¹

Seventy years later the Mundevills are found back again in Tinwald when c.1400 another Sir Henry de Mundevill, with other Dumfriesshire lairds and the Abbots of Holywood and Sweetheart, witnessed a grant to Dryburgh by Sir Robert Maxwell of Caerlaverock.³² This Sir Henry, at about the same date wishing to construct a chapel on his lands of Glengelt, agreed with Dryburgh to grant it three acres "in my lands of Glengelt contiguous to seven acres which Sir Ivo de Veteripont, my ancestor, gave to Dryburgh on the east side of the church of Childinchurch."³³ No trace has been found of this connection with Sir Ivo de Veteripont, who was lord of Sorbie in Wigtownshire. Childinchurch is the modern Channelkirk.

It was perhaps this Sir Henry de Mundevill, or a son of that name, who figures in an interesting Papal Petition of the year 1425. One Janet Jardine sought dispensation on the following grounds: She had been seized by force by James de Arnot of St Andrews diocese, held by violence in a castle for four and a half years and compelled to marry him. She then escaped and tried to get a divorce on the ground that she had not consented. The case was heard by the Archdeacon of Lothian, whence appeal was made by Janet to the Roman Curia on the grounds that the threats and power of James had prevailed on the commissary to excommunicate her. James then died, but before his death and prior to promulgation of the sentence of the Court at Rome, Janet had married Henry de Mundevill, who was ignorant of the process before the Roman Curia. She had been several years thus married to Henry by whom she had offspring. She now sought to be dispensed to remain in matrimony with Henry and that her offspring be declared legitimate. Her petition was granted.³⁴

Another Papal document of the year 1427 records that

³¹ Bain, III., 319.

³² Reg. de Dryburgh, 274.

³³ Ibid., 131.

³⁴ Cal. of Supplications, II., 114 (S.H.S.).

Henry de Mundeville was patron of the rectory of Tinwald and had presented Robert Scott priest to the rectory, vacant by the death of William Cerass, late rector. Scott sought Papal provision as Mundeville the patron "had not yet taken possession of the lordship of Tinwald according to the custom of those parts." That omission might have invalidated the presentation. The cause of the omission was doubtless the disturbed state of the Border district.³⁵ Dumfries was often in flames.³⁶ To these conflagrations can now be added the burning of Greyfriars Monastery at Dumfries by the English, which must belong to this period, for it had been some time desolate before the Papal Indulgence of 9th September, 1427, to all those who helped in its reconstruction.³⁷ No wonder, then, that the patron of Tinwald church preferred to reside in the Lothians and had not obtained legal infeftment in his Lordship of Tinwald, for local conditions were such that in 1420, following heavy raids by the Scots in the previous year, the whole diocese of Carlisle was exempted from taxation.³⁸

This rector of Tinwald, Robert Scott, who is described as bachelor of Canon Law, had a dispensation in 1429 to hold another benefice as well as Tinwald,³⁹ and in 1437 secured a lease from John McIlhauch, provost of Lincluden, of some land and two gardens between the cemetery of St Mary of Lincluden and the garden of the late John Hesslop, priest, with herbage for two horses and license to use the firewood of the provostry even as Alexander de Carnis, predecessor to the said John, had done, under a yearly cess of four pounds of wax.⁴⁰ A previous rector (1362) had been Symon de Dalton⁴¹ and in 1463 Thomas de Makgillhauch was rector.⁴²

In 1498 on the death of schir Thomas Fell, James of

³⁵ Calendar of Supplications, II., p. 160, and C.P.L., VII., 495.

³⁶ Edgar's *Hist. of Dumfries*, p. 208.

³⁷ Cal. of Supplications, II., 163.

³⁸ C. and W. Soc., Vol. 55, p. 120.

³⁹ C.P.L., VIII., 85, 120, 133.

⁴⁰ C.P.L., VIII., p. 630.

⁴¹ Reg. Ep. Gl., 270.

⁴² R.M.S., 1424-1513, 766.

Creichton was presented to the parsonage and prebend of Tinwald by the Crown acting in place of the deceased Edward Maxwell of Tinwald (R.S.S.I. 245) and in 1513 [] Crichton was presented (R.S.S.I. 2559).

For the story of the heiresses of Tinwald and their properties see Mr Cameron Smith's *Mundell of Tinwald*.⁴³

⁴³ *Dumfriesshire and Galloway Transactions*, Vol. 22, p. 95.

ARTICLE 6.

The Dry Stone Dykes of Upper Annandale, with Glossary.

By W. A. J. PREVOST.

Dry stone dykes, walls built of unmortared and locally gathered stone, are ubiquitous in Galloway and Dumfriesshire. They are seen wherever the local stone was available in abundance waiting to be built into the miles of fences which contain the arable fields, which divide the inby parks from the hill, and which follow the marches to separate one farm from another. They are a feature of the hill districts, and on the bare sheep walks throughout the south of Scotland are a living testimony to the initiative of the men who planned them and to the industry of the men who built them.¹

The art of building with unmortared stone is not peculiar to the Borders of Scotland. There are stone walls in Cornwall and in the Lake District,^{1a} stolid blackish walls in Yorkshire, the massive walls of the Pennines, the dry weather stone walls of the Cotswolds, and the comparatively ineffective dry stone dykes which are too often met with in the Highlands. They are still the most serviceable and economical type of fence, and even in these days are well worth building. They are an investment of lasting value and when they at last fall down after years of service the material is still there ready to be built up again.

This is the one characteristic which is common to all dry stone dykes or dry walls found in different parts of the British Isles, for each district has its own way of building, controlled and influenced by the nature of the local material used, by the purposes for which the fences are intended, and especially by the whims and technique of the builders themselves. A stone dyke from its very nature cannot be created

¹ *The Beauties of Scotland*, compiled by R. O. Forsyth. Printed in Edinburgh by John Brown, 1805.

^{1a} *Country Life*, 26-5-55. Dudley Hoys, "Mending Stone Walls."

like a mass produced factory article, nor can its stones be laid with the mechanical rhythm of the bricklayer whose bricks are presented to him ready shaped and baked to a standard size and quality.

This lack of uniformity in the material used by the waller or the dyker is well illustrated by a comparison of the Cotswold and the Pennine walls.

The stone used in the Cotswold walls is flaked off like the Cotswold tiles from a quarry face and is consistently flat in shape. It is weathered for a year before being used and gradually hardens to the colour which is so distinctive of the Gloucestershire countryside.

The stones for the Pennine walls are gathered locally but show a wide variation, especially in colour, some walls being for a distance grey white, built of clean-looking limestone, then for a few yards "dappled like a badger," and pass on to a dark brown or black.² The stones are of all shapes and sizes. The Pennine walls are nearly related to the Galloway dykes and in many respects are very similar.

Galloway dykes were the first of their kind to have been built in this part of Scotland and, according to Smith of Borgue,³ were being built early in the second decade of the eighteenth century.

In about 1712 the brothers McKie, of Palgowan, in the extreme west of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, set an example by starting to enclose many square miles of otherwise useless moors, and other proprietors followed their example in enclosing their land in like manner. To enable them to do so they turned out numbers of their tenants and many miles of fences were erected, but bands of men and women who were nicknamed the "Levellers," in the years 1723 and 1724, scoured the countryside at night throwing down dykes and even maiming and houghing the cattle enclosed within them.⁴

² Arthur Raistrick, *The Story of the Pennine Walls*, 1946.

³ Samuel Smith, *General View of the Agriculture of Galloway*, 1813.

⁴ See (a) *New Statistical Account*, Kirkcudbright, 1845.

(b) *Gallovidian Annual*, December, 1923. "Some Account of the Rising of the Levellers in Galloway in the year 1723."

(c) *Dumfriesshire and Galloway Transaction*, XIX., 231.

The Levellers reasoned that enclosing land would stop their employment and also put an end to common grazing, and they did their work so effectively that it is said that the only dyke left standing in the Stewartry was on the estate of Kelton, the proprietor having given the Levellers ale and spirits before they started their work. There are, however, other dykes still standing which were not destroyed on that occasion, notably those at Palgowan and at Robertson in Borgue parish.⁵

The rising was ended in May, 1724, by dragoons apprehending the ringleaders, but fencing was put back a generation.

The original Galloway dykes no doubt varied in their specifications and in the way in which they were constructed, but a pattern was evolved and by the middle of the century stone dyking had developed into a considerable trade and was being carried on extensively.

There are references in the Drumlanrig Estate book between 1740 and 1745 to dykes being erected round the stools of trees and for other fencing. John Tait, a dyker, was paid £4 8s 6d for raising and leading stones and building 59 roods of *snap dyke* at 1s 6d a rood.⁶

In Eskdalemuir it is said that the Highlander's Wall, which is constructed of large single stones, was built by Highlanders who were stragglers from the '45.⁷

In about 1750 McAdam started to build his *Galloway dykes*, and from Smith, of Borgue's, reference to his work it would appear that McAdam set a very high standard and contracted for a class of work which since his time has probably never been excelled. When Smith wrote his "Survey of Galloway" in 1813 he noted that McAdam's dykes had then been standing for over 60 years, but this was not their allotted span for many miles of Annandale dykes have stood for over 100 years without rebuilding.^{7a}

⁵ *Highland Society Transactions*, 1944. Article by Colonel Rainsford-Hannay.

⁶ *Dumfriesshire and Galloway Transactions*, 1931-33, R. C. Reid.

⁷ Richard Bell, *My Strange Pets*.

^{7a} The stone dykes on Roundstonefoot in Moffat Water had stood for over 120 years before being rebuilt by the Learmonts just before the 1914 war.

McAdam was so thorough in his work that he was able to charge one third more than other contractors. Apart from other improvements in construction, he invented the "locked top" and the *cope stones* of his dykes were selected broad flat stones not less than 10 inches in height laid edge-ways. These, when a length of coping had been laid, were firmly secured by thin stones driven in like wedges, thus locking the top and making it so fixed that it required a crowbar to shift it.

These stone dykes were built 5 feet 3 inches high and often up to 6 feet, and a most important feature of their construction was that the stones which formed the top part or *single* were laid so that there were wide interstices between them which allowed the light to show through. These stones were not *pinned* and it is said that sheep and cattle would not attempt to jump such an obstacle.

This type of stone dyke is the true Galloway-dyke, though the name Galloway Dyke has been in course of time applied to stone dykes of a similar construction which had their origin in Galloway.

The advantages of such fences are obvious, for if built to the standard height of 5 feet 3 inches they are absolutely stock proof. They may stand for a century or more and even then the stones of which they are built have not rotted or rusted away like the wood or iron used for the posts of a modern fence. They are in perfect condition to use again. Moreover the material when available costs nothing and when the original dykes were built, was obtained mainly from stones lying on the surface or from stones excavated from land which was being converted into arable.

Consumption dykes in the north of Scotland were built solely to dispose of or to consume the vast quantities of stones which came to light when improving land for the plough; and Dr Russell in his "Reminiscences of Yarrow" writes that "all the dykes of the present enclosures were built from stone dug out of the ground, while hundreds upon hundreds have been tumbled over the scaur into the river. . . ."

This was the main source of supply for the Upper

Annandale park dykes, while screes, hillsides and quarries provided the stones for the hill dykes. Pits made when excavating stone are sometimes seen near the line of a hill dyke.

The stone dykes of Galloway served as models for the Upper Annandale dykes, though the true Galloway-dyke, with the light showing through, was never built. This may have been due to the lack of large and suitably sized stones which limited the builders to the characteristic dykes which are seen in all parts of the county. It was not for lack of knowledge, for it seems almost a certainty that the stone dykers who built the first dykes in Annandale must either have been men from Galloway or men who had learnt their trade there. They began to build fences for enclosures many years after the pioneering efforts of the brothers McKie in the Stewartry.

When stone dykes first made their appearance in Upper Annandale is problematical, but when Roy surveyed the district in 1754-55 he detailed on his map only two large rectangular enclosures north of the mansion house at Dumcrieff, and a fence encircling what is now Oakrigg farm. No other fences are shown as then existing and there is little doubt that Sir George Clerk-Maxwell, owner of Dumcrieff at that time, was the first laird to erect some kind of a dyke. Roy's accurate delineation of the ground in this respect is confirmed by William Stewart, of Hillside, who writes that about 1760 there was scarcely an enclosed field in Annandale unless on the mains or manor place of a gentleman, and they were not at all frequent.⁸

It is recorded that Sir George was a spirited improver who laid out and planted the policies of his estate. This is evident from Roy's map which shows a single row of trees inside and following the line of the fence which contained all the land between the Moffat and the Annan from their junction to a point where Oakrigg farm buildings now stand. This enclosed land was eventually covered with woods, for

⁸ Bryce Johnstone, *Agricultural Survey of Dumfries* . . . 1794. Appendix, report by William Stewart of Hillside.

Sir George planted many varieties of conifers and deciduous trees which in 1792 were in a flourishing condition and so pleasing to the eye that it was said to be "the most delightful spot in Annandale."⁹

There is some reason for supposing that other landlords were slow in following the example set by Sir George, but in the '70s stone-dyking started in earnest and in the next decade was well under way. Progress in fencing was more noticeable on sheep farms which, according to Dr Singer, were "more attentively and judiciously enclosed than arable farms."¹⁰

By 1786 nearly all of the several miles of stone dykes on the lands of Craigieburn and the adjoining lands of Roundstonefoot in Moffat Water had been erected.¹¹ The woods of Craigieburn were then enclosed with a stone dyke, as also the whole lands "which were subdivided with sufficient stone dykes."¹²

In 1788 Johnstone moor had all been divided "with clap dykes and quick sets," five enclosures had been made between Saughtrees and Dalmakethar, and according to a letter written by William Rogerson in Fourmerkland the making of more enclosures in Johnstone parish had then already been planned.¹³

By the end of the century the building of stone dykes had developed into a very considerable business, and in 1812 Dr Singer noted in his "General View of Agriculture" in Dumfriesshire that the business was annually increasing, and that some of the Duke of Queensberry's tenants holding leases of 19 years had put up at their own expense many miles of stone dykes and had thus generally improved their farms.

The cost of building a stone dyke in 1812 varied from 7s 6d or 8s per rood of 18 feet to 12s or more if the

⁹ *First Statistical Account*, Moffat Parish, 1792.

¹⁰ Dr Singer, *General View* . . . 1812.

¹¹ Original Plans, surveyed by John Udny.

¹² *Edinburgh Advertiser*, 1786.

¹³ Carruthers Thomson MSS, Rogerson Letters.

materials were very remote, and the price included the whole cost of quarrying and erection.

The cost of repairing a march dyke between Craigbeck and Dumcrieff in 1818 amounted to 2s 6d a rood,¹⁴ and according to a memoranda submitted to Dr Rogerson that same year it appears that the march fence between Craigbeck and Breckonside was also in need of repair and was in a very ruinous condition.

This memoranda also contained a recommendation for the erection of a march dyke between Langside and Gateside and for stone dykes on Woodhead. It was reported that on the "Inner Farms" of the Wamphray Estate fencing was then nearly completed and contracts made for "cleaning the hedges and supporting the fences."

It has been said that the work of fencing kept the bulk of the labouring classes in employment till they began to build the railways about 1830. Stone dyking had reached its zenith and building operations on a large scale had ceased by the middle of the century. How thoroughly and extensively the old stone dykers had done their work can be accurately assessed by a study of the first Ordnance Survey maps which faithfully record, in every detail, the face of the Scottish countryside as it then existed.

Nevertheless stone dykers were still needed and there was such a demand for their skill that there was employment enough for the 13 dykers who, it is said, were at one time working from Moffat. The earliest built dykes were beginning to need repair and rebuilding and there were still new stone dykes being built spasmodically in different parts of the country.

The activities of the Moffat dykers were not in any way restricted and Jim Boyes, the best-known dyker of them all, claimed to have worked in 10 different counties in Scotland.

Boyes, who died about 15 years ago, was a contractor in a large way, and it was he who was responsible for carrying out the biggest contract of recent years when he rebuilt 15 miles of stone dyke on the farm of Kinnelhead at the foot

¹⁴ Farm Accounts, Craigbeck.

of Queensberry at the beginning of this century. Eighteen dykers were employed and beside the Moffat men Boyes had brought in the Learmonts from Lochmaben. The price for the rebuilding was 4s 6d a rood and wages at that time varied from 4s 3d to 5s a day.

After 50 years the Kinnelhead dykes are still in very good condition.

More recently, in 1929, Geordie Boyes of the same family was responsible for rebuilding the spectacular stone dyke which forms the march between the two farms of Bodesbeck and Polmoody in Moffat Water. This he accomplished working in pair with Tom Gracie, another Moffat dyker.

This dyke leaves the county boundary at 1878 feet and descends a comparatively gradual slope to the 1000 foot contour, there in view from the road at the shepherd's cottage at Carriferan. The final descent to the 600 foot contour at the bottom is down a slope of one in two, and the difficult conditions under which the two men worked may be imagined. They began their labours from the top and on the steepest slope rebuilt the stone dyke to a height of 3 feet, building up from *cheeks* spaced at intervals of 29 yards. They heightened the fence with an addition of two strands of wire stretched above the *cope stones*.

In the early '30s there were no more than half a dozen skilled dykers working, and to-day there is only one. The gradual extinction of this breed of men can only be lamented, for there is still much work to be done and the time is not far distant when many will regret the neglect of what is truly an essential element in the country life of Upper Annandale.^{14a}

Repairing or rebuilding a stone dyke needs little organisation and with some encouragement there are surely men who would learn to dyke and to be rewarded by the satisfaction of following a worth-while and creative occupation. They will not be asked to emulate the deeds and endure the rigours of those warriors who built the first of our hill dykes.

^{14a} Since this paper was written, three recruits have joined the ranks of the professional stone dykers in Upper Annandale (October, 1956).

These were built during the summer months, whole families migrating to the moors with tents, food and the minimum of equipment to do the work. Stones were gathered and rock was quarried and hauled on slypes to the site, or carried on hand barrows across ground impassable to horses. Preparations for the erection of park dykes were carried on during the winter months when stones were hauled on the farmer's *stone-carts* and dumped conveniently, to lie till spring or the coming of warmer weather. Both male and female, old and young, worked at the dyking. The young boys were given the job of *packing* and the women laboured for the men. Geordie Boyes related how he had heard the story of his grandmother "throwing down stones" to his grandfather some 90 or 100 years ago.

A lively picture of an old-time dyker is found in MacTaggart's *Gallovidian Encyclopedia*,¹⁵ and "Davie the Dyker," an epic of 18 verses, was written by MacTaggart himself. The poet philologist has introduced many dyking words and much local colour, and the details he gives of the various branches of a dyker's work bear the stamp of authenticity. It was written not long before 1824, at a time when stone dyking was in its hey-day.

The story is too long for repetition but the theme is simple enough. Davie had departed this life and his virtues are extolled: he excelled at quarrying, blasting and prizing rock and, though he "didna batter, line and pin," the stone dykes he built were unequalled.

"A rickl'd rood ne'er left his han',
His dykes for centries will stan',
A slap wi' clutter's never fa'en,
In ane o' em pet;"

Galloway is fortunate in owning a MacTaggart for the dykers of Annandale have never been chronicled. Stories only are told about the Moffat dykers who flourished within living memory and who were all well known in their time. Of these the Boyes family previously mentioned have taken a

¹⁵ John MacTaggart, *The Scottish Gallovidian Encyclopedia*. First Edition, 1824.

leading and lasting part in stone dyking in the Moffat district and though Jim, Joe, Tom and Geordie Boyes are now no more, Tom of the younger generation is still working.

Sandy and Adam Fleming, Joe Wilkinson, Sandy Somerville and Richard McBride, the Marchbanks family and the Nettleships have all had their day. It was Jimmy Marchbanks who "wrocht" with Jimmy Carruthers, an entertaining and amusing pair who were known far and wide as "The Tar and The Shanker." The Tar had a nautical background and The Shanker some unexplained association with the *shank* of one of his dykes.

Archie Proudfoot had no right hand, which had been amputated at the wrist. This did not seem to handicap him in any way and he wore over the stump a leather cup to which two steel hooks had been fitted. He was able to work with facility and at an amazing speed.

It is speed, in conjunction with sound work, which secures for the skilled dyker his membership to the craft. The principles of building are simple enough, and no architectural problems are involved in the design of a dry stone dyke, but the instantaneous selection of the right stone from a heap of hundreds of assorted varieties requires considerable aptitude and training.

The time served by an apprentice in the Moffat district 30 years ago was a year, but at the end of that time his apprenticeship had really just begun. This is best explained by the opinion of a Roxburgh contractor who said that until a man had had five years' experience he was not of much use to him.

Two dykers with stones ready to hand can build 12 yards of 4 feet 9 inch dyke in a nine-hour day, but the speed is considerably reduced if a man is working single-handed. In fact if there are any heavy stones to lift into a dyke it is neither a one-man job nor an economical one. For building a new dyke two men are almost essential.

The builders of the Upper Annandale dykes seem to have consistently followed the same pattern which changes only with the varieties of the stones used. The normal method of

construction can be seen by studying the sectional plan of a Moffat dyke which follows in the appendix.

Measurements are not constant and are varied to suit different requirements. A lower or a higher dyke may have been contracted for in the first instance, the dyke may have been rebuilt with a consequent lowering of the height, or the dyke may have been *thinned*. A plentiful supply of large stones may have made necessary the building of a *Half dyke*, though these are few and far between.

Thus the specification for a dyking competition held at Castle-Douglas in 1945 differs from the Moffat dyke by an inch or two here and there, and in the height which was only 4 feet 6 inches. The dyke had to be 30 inches wide at the grass and 26 inches wide at the *lift*, with a *scarcement* of 2 inches on either side from which there had to be a gradual taper to 14 inches wide at the top of the *double*.

Again, a sheep stell requires special treatment, for not only is it built on the round but the inside of the dyke is built nearly in plumb, with the *batter* on the outside only.

How a dyker beds and places the stones is best understood by watching the man when he is actually at his work. It is a pleasurable entertainment and close observation may prove that the rules laid down in the following quatrain are being closely followed.

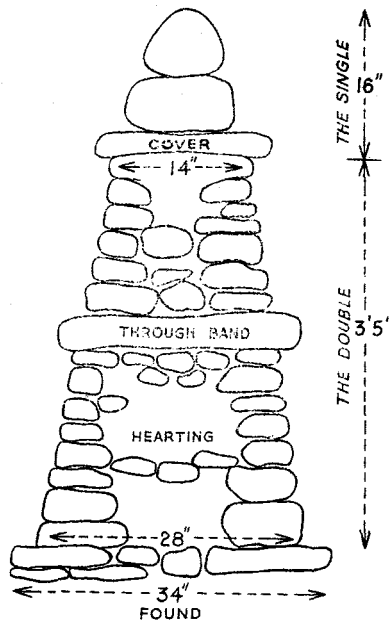
"A stane abin a stane,
Yin between twa,
Pack well and pin well
And make a strong wa'."

There are, however, two sources of information on the art of dry walling and dry stone dyking which claim attention. Literature on this subject is very scanty and there is much to be learnt from Arthur Raistrick's "Story of the Pennine Walls," and from Colonel Rainsford-Hannay's "Dry Stone Dyking," which was published in the Transactions of the Highland Society in 1944.¹⁶

¹⁶ *Transactions of the Highland and Agricultural Society*. Vol. LVI., 1944.

Colonel Rainsford-Hannay's article was designed to stimulate the interest of landowners, farmers and others in maintaining and erecting dry stone dykes. It is a most comprehensive and authoritative work, written with the traditions and the surroundings of the Stewartry as a background. His efforts to revive the art are well known. It is from his article that the following description of the building of a dyke has been extracted.

"The foundation is first got ready by stripping off turf 2 inches or 6 inches to get a firm base. The shallow trench is packed tight with good stones more or less flat, wide enough



A MOFFAT DYKE

Fig. 1.

to provide a *scarcement* of at least 2 inches on either side of the base of the dyke proper, at the *lift* as it is called. If the dyke is on a slope the *scarcement* should be at last 4 inches on the downhill side and little or nothing on the other."

Dykers use a light wooden frame, often two frames, which are set up in the line of the work. These are made to the cross section desired and are moved on when each length has been completed. They stretch strings between the frames parallel to the ground and build carefully to these strings as do masons.

"But a mason builds a vertical wall held together by lime or cement, whereas dykers build a wall sloping inwards as it rises and ensure its compactness by so laying every stone that they lock and bind each other to the work . . . and that is where the skill lies."

"The portion above the *double* where single stones are used is called the *single*, but when stones are big enough to extend from face to face all the way up, the dyke can be *single* throughout, but this is seldom the case.

"In building, dykers bring up both faces of the dyke evenly together, they break joint all the time, they strengthen the work by laying each stone with its length inwards and *pack* the inside of the *double* with good hard stones, this *hearting* being very important. The work is further strengthened by laying across the dyke large flattish stones, stretching from face to face and projecting very slightly on each side. These *through bands* should press as evenly as possible on the stones below them at about 36-inch centres."

"At the top of the *double* they lay the *cover bands*; these also are through bands, but they touch each other all along."

"The cover-band stones fulfil three purposes; they bind the dyke together; they protect the inside from nearly all the rain-water; they form a bed for the single stones, or *clonks* as they are often called, above which are placed the *top* or *cope* stones. Skill is wanted to get them to bind and lock together."

"While building up, every stone should have a good bed on the stones beneath it and the more the man can get the centre of gravity of each stone to pass through the centre of the bedding surface, the better is the work."

When the top stones have been laid the building of the

dyke is finished and the dyker completes his work by *pinning*. This improves the appearance, makes the dyke rabbit proof and firms and locks the stones together when in course of time the whole dyke begins to settle.

This, in brief outline, is how the work is done. In theory it may be simple enough, but in practice the product of human endeavour, the use of hand and eye, directed by the judgment of long experience.

The worth to-day of our inheritance is difficult to assess and, if the truth were known, is very rarely appreciated.

DYKES.

Glossary of Words and Terms.

(A) Upper Annandale. (C) Chambers Scots Dictionary.

(G) Galloway.

(J) Jamieson's Dictionary of the Scottish Language.

(M) MacTaggart's Gallovidian Encyclopedia.

(SND) Scottish National Dictionary.

BAND, BAND-STONE (A). See **THROUGH BAND**.

BAND HEIGHT. The height of a stone-dyke at which it is intended to lay the *through bands*.

BATTER (J). The slope given to a stone-dyke in building, by which it is made narrower from the bottom upwards.

BUNKERING (A). The use of two small stones instead of one long stone when building the *single*.

BUTT. See **HUDD**.

CAPE, CAPE-STANES or **COPE STONES** (J). See **TOP STONES**.

CHEEK (A). The end or the beginning of a stone dyke. Hence "Gate cheeks," or the cheeks of a gateway. *Scuncheon* is synonymous.

CHUCKIE STANE (J). Stones composed mainly of quartz crystals. The "White Stell" on Fingland in Tweed was built in 1930 entirely of chuckie stanes by two Moffat dykers. This type of stone is very rough to work with.

CLAP DYKE (SND). An earthen dyke or fence "so called, because they were clapped with a spade, to make them solid."

CLONKS (G). Big stones in the *single*, below the *cope stones*.

CONSUMPTION DYKE. Dykes built to "consume" the stones which were cleared off the land. On the estate of Glassel in Kincardineshire during the last quarter of the eighteenth century 150 Scots acres of unploughable land were improved and the enormous quantities of stone taken off the surface were built into consumption dykes, from 12 to 16 feet thick and many hundreds of yards in length. (W. Alexander. *Notes and Sketches*, pub. 1877, page 104.) Consumption dykes are found in Aberdeenshire, mostly near Monymusk. The Kingswell Consumption Dyke is 27 feet wide at the top and 5 feet high.

COVER BANDS (G). See **COVERS**.

COVERS, COVER STONES (A). Flat stones of a minimum specified length which are laid on top of and cover the *double*.

CUNDIE (J). A covered opening through or under a stone-dyke, made to allow the passage of water.

CUTTING THE FOUND (A). Reducing the width of the foundation of a stone-dyke when rebuilding is known as cutting the found. This has the effect of **THINNING THE DYKE**, a procedure viewed with disfavour by conscientious dykers.

DAM DYKE (M). A mound of earth flung across a stream, to confine the water, for mechanical reasons.

DOUBLE (A and G). The lower part of a dry-stone-dyke which contains a double thickness of stones, built solid and well *hearted*.

FALSE BAND. See **THROUGH BAND**.

FACE DYKE (A). A stone-dyke built against a cut down bank. (Dr Singer's "View of . . ." page 151.)

FAIL DYKE, FEAL DYKE (J). A wall built of sods.

FLEET DYKE (J). Embankments erected for the purpose of preventing erosion. "Various embankments are erected on the Annan and other Dumfriesshire rivers with fleet dykes. . . ." (Dr Singer's "View of . . ." page 345.)

FOUND (J). The foundation.

FREESTONE. In Scotland freestone is synonymous with sandstone. Many roods of stone dyke near and round Dumfries are built with this material. Freestone *through bands* and *covers* are sometimes seen incorporated in Upper Annandale dykes.

GALLOWAY-DYKE. "A stone-dyke built 5 feet 3 inches high and up to 6 feet, and 32 inches at the base. The *cover bands* are put on at about 40 inches above the grass, the usual *hearting* and *packing* being carried out, the *through bands* having been laid at 21 inches above the grass. The next 22 inches and more consist of large rough stones, laid and interlocking towards the level top, but with wide interstices between them, and the **LIGHT SHOWING THROUGH**. No *pinning* is done to this portion." (Rainsford-Hannay, Trans. Highland Soc., Vol. LVI, 1944.) "The Galloway dyke is incomparably the best." (Dr Singer's "View of . . ." page 149.)

GULL. Gull is an archaic word used by Smith, of Borgue, in his *General View of Galloway*. Gulls were the stones immediately above the *cover bands* which were so dressed as to lie solid upon them without being supported by small stones or *pinnings*.

HALF DYKE (A). A stone-dyke built so that the *double* and *single* both measure half the total height. Thus a HALF-AND-HALF DYKE, half double and half single.

HEAD DYKE (J). A fence or wall dividing the green pasture or arable from the heath or moor.

HEARTING (G). See PACKING.

"HORSE'S HEAD" (A). A "horse's head" is the name given to a stone which is round and which will not lie.

HUD, HUDD (C). A part of a stone-dyke built with single stones which go from side to side. Synonymous with SNECK. Snecks are sometimes built by dykers to strengthen the dyke if there are sufficient stones available.

A BUTT AND HUDD, according to the late John Broadfoot, of Sanquhar, consists of alternate lengths of stone-dyke built double and single in panels.

LIFT (G). See SCARCEMENT.

LINE, to LINE THE DYKE (A). The process of using a line or string when finishing the top of a stone-dyke and when laying the *cope stones*. This ensures a neat finish, a straight top and "lines the dyke with the ground."

LUNKIE (J). A passage way through a stone-dyke, made for sheep. The "lunkie-hole" should be made narrower at the bottom than at the middle and top.

MASH HAMMER (J). A mash hammer, weighing from 4½ to 5 lbs., was sometimes used for breaking up stones. The dyker's hammer in everyday use weighs 2½ to 3 lbs. only. This light hammer, together with a foot-rule, strings and a frame, make up the dyker's stock-in-trade.

PACKING (A). Inserting or packing stones into the space between the outside stones of the *double*. This part of the building, called HEARTING in Galloway, must be done thoroughly. When examining the work on the completion of a newly built dyke, the solidity of the double was tested by kicking. If the stones went in there was not enough packing.

PIN, PINN (J). To wedge and make secure with chips of stone, to fill up with pin stanes or pinnings.

RICKLE (J and M). To pile up in a loose manner. Rickle, when used as a noun, can refer to a badly built stone-dyke, as in Dr Singer's allusion to the erection of "rickles in place of effective fences."

RICKLE-DYKE (J). A wall built firmly at the bottom, but having the top only the thickness of the single stones, loosely piled one above the other. (North of Scotland.)

RISBAND (A). Stones should be so laid as to overlap one another, to break the joints in order to bind and connect them. If two or more joints are not broken the result is an obvious vertical line of unbroken joints. This line is called a *risband*.

ROOD. The dyker's rood is "six yards." The dry waller's rood in the Pennines is seven yards.

ROUGH SKINNED (A). A rough skinned stone is one which cannot be broken.

SCARCEMENT (J). A projecting edge. Thus, if a stone-dyke proper, with a width of 28 inches at base, is built on a foundation of 32 inches, a scarcement of 2 inches is left on either side. The point of contraction, where the dyker begins to build the base proper, is called in Galloway the LIFT.

SCUNCHEON (J), SCONCHEON (C). See CHEEK. (*Farmer's Weekly*, 10 Feb., 1956. Cmdr. P. Matheson, of Ormiston, Hawick, on Fencing.)

SHANK (A). The *double* of a stone-dyke when completed. "This dyke has a grand shank."

SINGLE (A). The single, or top courses of single stones, one stone thick, from the *cover stones* to the coping of a stone-dyke. The Highlander's Wall in Eskdalemuir is built "of single large boulders placed one above the other," but single dykes are uncommon. Another example is seen on Roundstonefoot in Moffat parish.

SLAP (J and M). A breach in a stone-dyke.

SLEEK, SLEEKIT (J). Smooth. Used to describe the *double* of a stone-dyke which has been built neatly, to please the eye. Such a dyke is said to be "weel-skinned."

SNAP DYKE (J). A stone fence, from 4 feet to 6 feet in height, strong and firmly locked together at the top. Smith, of Borgue, refers to "snap or snap topped dykes."

SNECK (J). See HUDD.

SOD COPING (Dr Singer), SOD TOPS (A). Sods cut from stone-free, tough turf, used to finish a stone-dyke instead of stones. Sods used for this purpose are cut to an exact size, the sods which are to be laid flat as *covers* being slightly longer than those which are laid sideways on the covers to form the top. Two sods make the cover, being laid one on top of the other, with the grass inwards.

SPLIT BANDS (A). See THROUGH BAND.

STONE CARTS. Carts used for hauling stones were specially made for this purpose, with low sides. It is said that three of these cart-loads were required to build one yard of stone-dyke. Another estimate averages two farm-cart loads of stones for every yard, "one load each side." Two stone carts are included in an inventory of farm implements, made on Craigbeck in Moffat parish in 1827.

SUNK DYKE (J). A dyke built of stones or sods on the one side, and of earth on the other.

SUNK FENCE (G). A combination of dyke and hedge, sometimes called a Galloway hedge (Rainsford-Hannay).

TAFF DYKE (M). A fence made of turf.

THIN (A). To thin a dyke. See CUTTING A FOUND.

THROUGH BAND, BAND-STONE (M). The long stones which bind dykes, which strengthen and "tie" the dyke together. Through bands must never be omitted, but it sometimes happens that a **SPLIT BAND** or **FALSE BAND** is used as a makeshift. A split band consists of two stones, laid alongside each other across the centre of the *double*. The insertion of split bands is a deceitful practice if the dyke is being built to specification at a contract price.

Dykers have been known to use wooden through bands as a substitute for stone, and oak bands were used in the construction of a dyke on Poldean in Wamphray parish. Red cedar shingles were used as *covers* in a 100-year-old dyke at Galt in Canada.

TOP (A). To top, to lay the top stones on a dry-stone-dyke. The stones are set from one end only and that the lower end.

TOP STONES (A). Stones of certain dimensions and shape selected and used for the coping of a stone-dyke. These were sometimes stipulated to be 10 inches or more high.

"TUMBLING TOM" (A). The name given to an instrument used for measuring stone-dykes. It consisted of a kind of an adjustable frame, with two arms which dropped down on both sides of the dyke which it was required to measure. A similar kind of instrument is described by Dr Singer, but a plummet and line takes the place of one of the arms.

WELL SKINNED (Smith, of Borgue). See **SLEEKIT**.

ARTICLE 7.

The Feudalisation of Lower Nithsdale.

By R. C. REID.

Much light has been thrown on the obscurities of feudalism in Scotland by a remarkable study by G. W. S. Barrow, M.A., entitled *The Beginnings of Feudalism in Scotland*.¹ He points out that though the introduction of the feudal system into Scotland is rightly attributed to David I., its development was largely the work of William the Lion and Alexander II. He does not, however, deal with the south-west of Scotland. The evidence for this area is singularly slight and the conclusions drawn from it must be regarded as tentative.

In the twelfth century the native chieftain, Donegal of Strathnidd, certainly must have possessed all that is now Nithsdale and perhaps a portion of Eastern Galloway as far as the River Urr, substantially the parishes that formed the mediæval deanery of Nithsdale. It has even been suggested that Cumnock lay within his domain. Chalmers² speaks of four sons of Donegal. This seems to be a mistake as we are only sure of three, Radulf, Duvenald (or Donald) and Gillepatrick.³ The chartulary of Kelso records an annual render of "30 cows and as many swine out of the [King's] cain from the land which the descendants of Donald (Duvenaldi) hold in exchange for the render which the monks [of Kelso] used to receive from the cain of the land which Ralf son of Donegal and Donald his brother held, and of the land which Gillepatrick their brother held in Glenham."⁴ The lands of Glenham have yet to be identified and this is the only reference to Gillepatrick.

Radulf is persistently called Ranulf by many writers including such an authoritative source as *Scots Peerage*⁵

¹ *The Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research*, vol. XXIX. (1956).

² *Caledonia* (1890) V., 71.

³ *Scots Peerage* VI., 287.

⁴ Kelso. No. 13, p. 16.

⁵ Vol. VI., 286-7.

which on two consecutive pages calls him (1) Ranulf or Ralph; and (2) Ranulf or Randulf. Radulf, i.e. Ralph, Raoul, etc., seems never to have been called Ranulf in contemporary records and Lawrie⁶ is careful not to make that mistake. The two names were really quite distinct in the twelfth century, although occasionally confused. It may have been this confusion that led Chalmers and the peerage writers to think that the Randolph family were descended from Radulf son of Donegal, though there is no clear evidence of this.⁷ Yet it only perpetuates confusion to call Radulf "Ranulf."

Dunegal's two sons seem to have divided this extensive region between them, Radulf succeeding to lower Nithsdale whilst Duvenald was possessed of mid-Nithsdale, certainly the parishes of Dunscore, Dalgarnoc, Closeburn and Morton.⁸ What happened to upper Nithsdale is uncertain, though the descendants of Radulf seem to have been the superiors at a later date. Duvenald's descendants survived well into the thirteenth century.

It was, however, different with Radulf who certainly possessed lands in and around Dumfries till his death. Thus he is known to have granted land in Dumfries to Kelso Abbey.⁹ It is also worth noting that he granted two oxgangs of land in his "hereditary land" of Dumfries to the Hospital of St. Peter at York¹⁰ "and the Register of Holm Cultram (p. 52) records that Radulf granted to Dundrennan the lands of Caerlaverock and Conheath some 70 years before the Maxwells acquired their ancestral estate." He is last recorded c. 1165. Radulf may have been implicated in the chaotic conditions in Galloway in the days of Malcolm and William the Lion, and it looks as if part of his estates, lower Nithsdale, was forfeited or perhaps escheated for lack of heirs of the body, and held by the Crown whilst king

⁶ *Early Scottish Charters*, pp. 86, 96, 152, 186.

⁷ I am indebted to Mr G. Barrow for this clarification.

⁸ *Scots Peerage*, VI., 287.

⁹ *Reg. de Kelso*, II., 16.

¹⁰ *Cal. Charter Rolls, 1300-1326*, 90.

William built his royal castle at Dumfries c. 1186,¹¹ and achieved a settlement of the Galloway problem that was to last till our own times. Whether by forfeiture or otherwise the crown clearly had lower Nithsdale in its hands, for king William granted to Glasgow a toft in Dumfries between the old castle and the church¹² and later confirmed to Kelso Radulf's gift, including in the confirmation a grant of the church of Dumfries with its chapel of St. Thomas.¹³

As a royal castle Dumfries was garrisoned by means of castleward, whereby rural owners of knights' fees contributed service of 40 days in garrison duties or paid a commuted amount. We do not know who all these knights were but at least four of the local baronies were held by service of castleward. By the days of Robert the Bruce such service had been commuted on the basis of 20s for a knights fee, which sum was payable to the sheriff as fiscal officer for the crown. The amount so collected in 1328-9 was £7 5s; and in 1336 some scanty details are given: Staplegorton 20s, Mallayknok 20s, Kirkmichael 10s, and Tinwald 10s, a total of £3 or less than half of the previous total, shewing that we have not got the full list of baronies paying castleward.¹⁴ There must have been others, such as Dalswinton which first appears in Comyn hands about this time. Indeed it has been suggested¹⁵ that Bethnoc, wife of Radulf, may have been a Comyn with lands of Rowcastle in Bedrule parish as a marriage portion, 100 acres of which the spouses gifted to Jedburgh. Further the barony of Kirkmichael was almost certainly originally part of the Comyn estates and represented in 1336 a half knights fee. It will be noted that Tinwald paid only 10s. This feudal holding must represent half of a knights fee, and it is reasonable to argue that the Amisfield lands, most of which lay in Tinwald parish, must represent the other half of this knight's fee.

¹¹ George Neilson's "Dumfries, its burghal origin" in *D. and G. Transactions*, 3rd Series, II., 157.

¹² Reg. Ep. Glas., 270.

¹³ Reg. de Kelso, pp. 11 and 16.

¹⁴ *Dumfriesshire and Galloway Transactions*, 3rd series, II., p. 172.

¹⁵ *Scots Peerage*, VI., 287.

It could also be argued that when Alexander II. in 1222 granted the lands of Bruntscairth, Auchencrefe and Dargavills, to Sir Thomas de Alneto (or Aunay) for a $\frac{1}{4}$ th part of a knight's fee, resigned by William son of William son of Derman, he merely continued the service to be rendered by William elder or by Derman whose charter has not survived. When Alneto in 1237 granted the lands to Melrose Abbey there was no direct mention of this service, yet in the crown confirmation of Alneto's grant it is definitely set forth.¹⁶ William son of Derman with his brothers Adam and Robert were benefactors of the church of St. Michael of Burgh-by-Sands. They were a Cumberland family.^{16a}

A royal castle at Dumfries implies a sheriff as King's Officer who in legal jurisdiction would take the place of Celtic *judices*. But his sherifdom at first may have been of modest extent, confined to lower Nithsdale and the district between Nith and Urr, for c.1210 one Gillid *judice* attests a charter by Affrica, daughter of Edgar, to Melrose of some land in Dunscore, mid-Nithsdale.¹⁷ Not till 1237 is the first known sheriff of Dumfries recorded in the person of Thomas, son (or grandson according to *Scots Peerage*) of the forfeited Radulf,¹⁸ with jurisdiction over the whole of Nithsdale. Professor Croft Dickinson¹⁹ affirms that in 1246 the Sheriff of Dumfries seems to have held a watching brief over Galloway.

The Deanery of Desnes.

Dr A. Dunlop in her *Bagimond's Roll for the Archdeaconry of Teviotdale*²⁰ shows that the roll includes

¹⁶ Reg. de Melros, pp. 186-8

^{16a} Reg. of Holm Cultram, p. 8.

¹⁷ Reg. de Melros, No. 199. Mr. Barrow points out, (*loc. cit.* 11.12.56) that the survival of Celtic *judices* is not incompatible with the establishment of a royal sheriff. The *judices* certainly became less important, but they did not vanish. They are to be found well into the XIII. century in areas where sherifdoms were undoubtedly well established. The "dempsters" of later Scots legal procedure and administration were probably the direct successors of the *judices*.

¹⁸ Reg. de Melros, No. 206.

¹⁹ Sheriff Court Book of Fife, p. 361.

²⁰ Scots Hist. Soc., Miscellany, Vol. V, p. 84.

churches in the deanery of Dessenens, which deanery disappears in later taxations, being absorbed in the deanery of Nithsdale. It lay between Urr and Nith. Significantly it lay next to the deanery of Desnes in the diocese of Galloway representing the territory between Cree and Urr and south of the deanery of Glenkens, which also was within the diocese of Galloway²¹—all three deaneries roughly co-extensive with the modern county of Kirkcudbright. She suggests that this similarity of names shows that the ecclesiastical unit cut across the natural territorial unit perhaps because the civil boundaries of the western marches were themselves fluctuating and ill defined.²²

It is known that there had been dispute between the bishops of Galloway and Glasgow as to their boundaries but no details nor date have survived. But there are some indications of a clue. The editors of *The Chronicle of Holyrood*^{22a} note that "the bishop of Glasgow claimed that part of the territory of Galloway was within his diocese," and again in a bull dated 13 Kal. May 1178 by Pope Alexander (1159-81) to bishop Jocelin of Glasgow concerning the possession of that see, there is mention of "Desnes and whatever rights you have therein."²³ Mr Barrow has suggested that this claim was of long standing, dating back at least to the *Inquest of David* c. 1120, where amongst the lands of the see of Glasgow is Edyngaheym.²⁴ That this—in a south-western group of place names in the *Inquest*—may be identified with Edingham in the parish of Urr, is shewn by *Holyrood Charters*, nos. 52, 53 and 67, where the bishop of Glasgow confirms the grants by Uchtred son of Fergus of the churches of St. Brigid of Blacket in Urr parish²⁵ and of St. Constantine of Colmanele with the chapel of St. Constantine of Edingham.²⁶

²¹ *Ibid.*, Miscellany, VI., p. 74. In 1331 when Simon, bishop of Galloway, granted the church of Crossmichael to Sweetheart Abbey, the charter was witnessed by John Walays, vicar of Twynham and archdeacon of Desnes, as well as Patrick, archdeacon of Whithorn. (Maxwell Inventories, p. 1.)

²² *Ibid.*, Miscellany, V., p. 84.

^{22a} S.H.S., vol. 3rd series, 30, p. 128.

²³ Reg. Ep. Gl. I., 43.

²⁴ Barrow, *op. cit.*, p. 11 n.

²⁵ S.H.S. Miscellany V., 105 n.

²⁶ This Colmanele is not Colmonell in Ayrshire as Watson thought.

St. Constantine of Urr.

And here a digression seems called for. Colmanele must have been an earlier name for Urr parish church which appears as the church of St. Constantine of Urr in 1250. *Holyrood Charters* No. 80 refers to the church of St. Constantine of Urr and No. 81 to the church of St. Constantine of Kolmanele "which is now called Kirconstantyn." This dedication refers to the first of the three Scottish saints of that name as recorded in Forbes's *Kalendar of Scottish Saints*. This early saint was a contemporary of St. Kentigern though his life story may well contain accretions from what is known of the other two saints of that name. He is not to be confounded with Constantine, son of King Rederech Hael "called St. Constantine to-day by many."^{26a} He is reputed to have been a son of Paternus, King of Cornubia, who went over to Ireland, remaining seven years in a monastery there, contacting St. Columba and then joining St. Kentigern presumably on his return from Wales to Hoddam. St. Kentigern sent him to preach in Galloway where he became an abbot. He is stated to have been a Briton. These details would seem reliable. The Latin name of his father, Paternus, indicates an early date and it is natural that a Briton's services should be used by St. Kentigern in a district where the Cymric language was at that date predominant. These dedications to St. Constantine whose obit is given as 576, are the only ones in Galloway known to me; though it is unwise to rely on church dedications unless supported by other evidence, they clearly indicate that the valley of the Urr was the area in Galloway where the saint laboured. One is tempted to suggest that we have in Urr another instance of a group of early Celtic Christian communities, such as Hoddam, centrally placed in a river valley and providing for the spiritual needs of a limited locality. Such groups have been postulated near Morton, Dalgarnoc in Mid Nithsdale, and in Applegarth in Upper Annandale. For one to be established in the valley of Urr would be a natural sequence to St. Kentigern's arrival at

^{26a} Forbes's *Life of St Kentigern*, pp 95 and 366.

Hoddam. For it is related in the life of St. Kentigern that "after he had converted what was nearest to himself, that is to say his diocese (sic), going forth to more distant places he cleansed of idolatry and heresey the lands of the Picts which is now called Galwiethia with the adjacent parts."^{26b} So Kentigern himself may well have visited Urr.

Even in the next valley west of Urr Water was perhaps another Christian community, probably of later date, else it, too, would have been claimed by Glasgow, yet following much the same pattern—later represented by the group of small mediæval parishes of Kelton, Kirkcormack, St. Andrews (? Parton) and Balencros (Balmaghie) which had belonged to the monks of Iona and were transferred by William the Lion to Holyrood Abbey.^{26c} This transfer must have taken place in 1172-78 and may have been caused by the inability of the Convent at Iona to hold churches *cum cura animarum*. The foundation of this group of churches probably dates from the period of the Norse-Gaelic occupation of Galloway in the tenth and eleventh centuries.

If the above argument, which seeks to link up historically the lands betwixt Nith and Urr with the *Inquest of David*, is a correct identification it throws some clear light on the claims of Glasgow to the deanery of Desnes, for the *Inquest of David* related to churches and lands existing some centuries before 1120, the traditional lands of the Church of St. Kentigern. The bishops of Glasgow had some difficulty in dealing with the Brus lords of Annandale with regard to Hoddam and other traditional churchlands in that valley. Similar difficulties must have been experienced with the bishops of Galloway as to the lands between Nith and Urr.

Further evidence is derived from the Register of Holm Cultram. The lands of Kirkgunzean—practically that modern parish lying between Nith and Urr—were granted by Uchtred son of Fergus to Holm Cultram Abbey before 1174. There was some dispute with Walter de Berclay lord

^{26b} Forbes's *Life of St Kentigern*, p 9b. For a critical note on St Constantine see the following brief article by Mr C. A. Raleigh Radford.

^{26c} *Holyrood Charters*, No. 51.

of Urr as to bounds, and following on a protest by Christian bishop of Galloway, a fresh charter by Roland son of Uchtred c. 1185 was issued to Holm witnessed by that bishop. This was confirmed before 1199 not by the bishop of Galloway but by Joceline bishop of Glasgow.²⁷ Surely it is most significant that Christian bishop of Galloway died at Holm Cultram on 7 Oct. 1186, and that his successor John was not consecrated till 11 Sept. 1189.

It is suggested here that this interval of time was made good use of by king William to effect an ecclesiastical settlement of the Galloway problem, and that the lands betwixt Urr and Nith which had once been in the diocese of Galloway as part of its deanery of Desnes, were transferred to Glasgow (retaining for a short while the designation of Desseness) by William the Lion, who for tactical reasons did not wish his frontier to be within a stone's throw of his royal castle of Dumfries. No one places a military base literally on a frontier. A surprise attack is an obvious danger. Nor must it be overlooked that the sheriffdom of Dumfries has always stretched to the Urr. The importance of king William's settlement of the Galloway problem—political, military, fiscal and apparently ecclesiastical, has been overlooked and, in spite of the slender evidences, deserves far fuller treatment.

Thus was lower Nithsdale feudalised. For tenants of the newly formed knights fees king William had not far to seek. Prior to the treaty of Falaise he had held of the English crown the earldom of Northumberland and the greater part of Cumberland and Westmorland, and he seems to have had some arrangement with the bishop of Durham whereby he could pass his army through that bishopric without doing damage²⁸ in order to invade England, and it is more than probable that he had contacted the Amundevilles of Coatham and Witton le Wear. Even after Falaise William retained Tynedale where his immediate neighbours

²⁷ Reg. of Holm Cultram, pp. 50-53.

²⁸ Ralph de Diceto, I., 376 "Having a safe journey through the lands of Hugh Bishop of Durham."

were the Comyns. If the Mundevilles of Tinwald were not the original holders of that half knights fee then it may be assumed that the John de Mundeville of Tinwald c.1220 had married an heiress of the unknown original grantee.

ARTICLE 8.

Note on St. Constantine.

By C. A. RALEGH RADFORD, M.A., F.S.A.

Constantine was a popular name in sub-Roman Britain and late sources, such as the Breviary of Aberdeen (Forbes, *Kalendars of Scottish Saints*, 312), have produced, by conflation, the portrait of a man based on information concerning several individuals.

The earliest source is the Annals of Ulster, which records under the year 587: "the conversion of Constantine to the Lord." (Annals of Ulster, sub anno 587; ed. Hennessy. cf. Annals of Tighernac, s.a. 588.) The entry, incorporated in the chronicle, when it was composed in the early eighth century, probably goes back to a contemporary original. It is borne out by the parallel entry in the tenth century *Annales Cambriae*, which records the event in the same terms under the year 589 (*Y Cymmrodor*, ix., 156).

St. Constantine, King of Rathen, is commemorated on 11th March in the text of the *Felire of Oengus*, originally composed in the ninth century. The scholiast in Rawlinson B 512, an MS. not earlier than the fourteenth century, elaborates the entry with a long story, in which Constantine, son of Fergus, and successor of Mochutu as Abbot of Rahan, in County Offaly, figures as king of Britain and king of Scotland. (Henry Bradshaw Society, xxix., 80 and 92.) The connection of a saint of this name with Rahan is borne out by the local toponymy, but he is unlikely to be the individual, whose conversion is recorded in the annals. St. Mochutu was the founder of Rahan; his death is recorded under the year 636 in the Annals of Ulster (ed. Hennessy,

sub anno), so that Constantine must have been living till circa 640 at least. The statement that he was a king of Scotland and son of Fergus is due to confusion with the historical Constantine mac Fergus, whose death occurred in 820 (A. O. Anderson, *Early Sources of Scottish History*, 262); he has no claim to be regarded as a saint.

The existence of a St. Constantine at the end of the sixth century is confirmed by a passage in Rhygyfarch's *Life of St. David*, written about 1090 and incorporating the local traditions of Southwest Wales (cap. xxxii. in A. W. Wade Evans, *Vitae Sanctorum Britanniae*, 159). This records how the fame of Saint David spread, so that kings and princes, renouncing earthly rule, came to his monastery. "Among them Constantine, king of the Cornishmen, abandoned his kingdom and bent the neck of his pride, untamed before, in humble obedience in the monastery to his father. And when he had followed this mode of life for a long time, in faithful service, he at length founded a monastery in another far-off country." St. David died about 600 (*Annales Cambriae*, s.a. 601 in Y Cymmrodor, ix., 156), so that the passage fits the annalistic evidence.

An episode in the late twelfth-century life of St. Kentigern (*Vita Kentigerni*, cap. xxxiii. in *Historians of Scotland*, v. 95 and 219) bears out the evidence of the ancient dedication of Urr, which implies the connection of a St. Constantine with Southwest Scotland. A conventional hagiographical story recounts the birth of a son to King Rhydderch (ap Tudwal) and his queen Languoreth, who had long been sterile. The prince, who is said to have succeeded his father, was named Constantine, "in remembrance of the act of his father (ob memoriam facti paterni), which he had done to him (i.e., St. Kentigern), in resemblance of that which the Emperor Constantine had done to St. Silvester." The prince—again it is a common hagiographical form—excelled all the previous rulers of Cambria (i.e., Strathclyde) in worldly glory and spiritual grace, eventually winning a heavenly crown, "so that to the present day he is called St. Constantine by many." Rhydderch ap Tudwal is a historical

figure mentioned by Adamnan (*Vita Columbae*, i., 15) and in the early Welsh genealogies, but the latter source, which traces the descent of the kings of Strathclyde, knows no Constantine (*Y Cymmrodor*, ix., 172-3; pedigrees V. and VI.). It is not unreasonable to suggest that Jocelyn, writing in the late twelfth century, knew of a local St. Constantine of royal lineage and elaborated the story. That the saint in question is the same as the individual mentioned by Rhygyfarch and recorded in the *Annals* is a reasonable conjecture, but lacks proof.

Rhygyfarch's mention of Constantine as a king of Cornwall is confirmed by the toponymy (G. H. Doble, *St. Constantine and St. Merryn*). He is the patron and probably the founder of the important church of Constantine on the Helford River in South Cornwall; this was probably the site of a small Celtic monastery (*Victoria County History: Cornwall*, ii., 72). He is also commemorated in the parochial chapel of St. Constantine in St. Merryn on the north coast of Cornwall. Legends, which have no claim to be considered historical, connect Constantine of Cornwall with St. Petroc, who also lived in the sixth century.

The additional information given in the *Breviary* of Aberdeen and other late sources must be rejected. The father Paternus is probably a blundered memory of the passage quoted above from the life of St. Kentigern. The story of his sojourn in Ireland comes from a source related to that used by the Scholiast on the *Felire* and must refer to another Saint. The statements that he was sent to Galloway by St. Kentigern and there elected an abbot are reasonable in themselves, but need be no more than deductions from the other sources; they cannot be used to confirm the reconstruction here suggested. The mission to and martyrdom in Kintyre probably rest on a genuine tradition, but there is no evidence that they concern the saint in whom we are interested.

To sum up. There was at least one British saint named Constantine, who lived towards the end of the sixth century. The vague notice in Rhygyfarch's *Life of St. David* is

consistent with a Cornish prince, who became a monk and later undertook a mission to Galloway, where a Saint of this name is commemorated in the ancient dedication of the church of Urr. But even this meagre account may represent the conflation of stories referring to more than one individual. In particular it is possible that the Constantine, who left his name at Urr, was no more than a local chieftain, who gave land to the church and so ranked as its founder. The fact that it was an important church in the twelfth century suggests that it may earlier have been a small Celtic monastery, possibly the mother church of the region between the Nith and the Water of Urr, but this is a conjecture on which certainty can hardly be attained.

ARTICLE 9.

The Merrick Region : Galloway's Glacial Park.

By R. J. A. ECKFORD.
(late of H.M. Geological Survey).

The object of this communication is to record the whereabouts of some of the outstanding features attributed to ice action that occur in the Merrick area and other parts of Galloway. Before localising, however, a few preliminary notes on the great refrigeration our country has undergone is necessary, as a setting and introduction to the subject.

The Great Ice Invasion may be said to be the last great event in the geological record. Although its onset is calculated at about a million years ago and its disappearance around 10 or 12 thousand years; this is counted comparatively recent, judged by the eons of time demanded by geology.

Nor must it be assumed, as some appear to do, that our country was overwhelmed by ice that advanced from the Arctic regions. This is not the case. The ice that covered Britain nearly as far south as the Thames was nourished on our own hills, with the Highlands supplying the greatest bulk. According to the majority of glaciologists the land during the million years or so, was not continuously occupied by ice. They believe there were interglacial periods of many thousands of years when the land was clear of ice and animal and vegetational life flourished. This view is not accepted by a minority group, who are designated Monoglacialists, who maintain that the ice occupation was more or less continuous: the interglacial periods marking only temporary recessions of the ice fronts, the absence of organic remains in the ice deposits being cited as evidence against warm intervening periods.

As the topography of the country appears not to have differed greatly from what it is to-day when glacial conditions set in, the Highlands would be the first to nourish ice sheets. Let us assume that they lay in the belt of so-called variables, which brought the moisture-laden air which fell as snow. To

the north lay an intensive high pressure system (anticyclone) which was gradually waxing southwards. Those conditions have been postulated in the writer's attempt to explain what appears to have happened in the Southern Uplands as read from the glacial deposits. Ice flows from the Grampian valleys and beyond coalesced and piled up in the Midland Valley between the Grampians and Southern Uplands to form a great ice sheet which found exits on either side of the country by the Tay and Forth to the east and the Firth of Clyde to the west. On the east it met a barrier in the form of Scandinavian ice which impinged on the east coast shore. Tongues of the Highland ice also penetrated far into Southern Upland valleys that open to the north and north-west, such as the Clyde and Nith. This is proved by the carry of Grampian rocks in the ice, which on the latter melting, have been left behind. Also by the carry inland of Southern Upland rocks which outcrop along the northern margin, such as the Spango granite. Part of the ice which found exit by the Firth of Clyde and across the lower ground of Galloway west of Merrick turned into the Solway, with the main flow continuing down the Irish Sea. Part of this flow also moved into Northern Ireland. The Irish Sea ice carried boulders and fragments of Ailsa Craig granite and spread them over the plains of Lancashire and Cheshire and as far south as Pembrokeshire; Galloway granites were also carried southwards into England. The ice which moved up the Solway apparently sent tongues of ice up some of the Southern Upland glens, such as Ewesdale and Liddle. In the former is found a boulder clay with boulders of Criffel granite and sandstone of Permian or Trias age, while on top is a boulder clay with greywacke and shale only. This shows that the Solway ice preceded that of the Southern Uplands. Another tongue of ice must have moved up the Liddle and across the watersheds into the North Tyne and Rule Water. Boulders, identified as Criffel granite, have been found in both streams. A large flow of ice also moved through the great gap eastwards of Carlisle that leads to the Tyne. Such movements suggest that there was a great pile-up of ice in the spacious area around the top end of the Solway, probably

augmented by ice from the Lake District and Crossfell hills.

The implication of the above ice movements is that Southern Upland ice was almost enclosed during the maximum stage of the Highland advance. Only by the Tweed Valley was an exit apparently possible and even there this ice was compelled to turn southwards across the lower ground of Northumberland due, apparently, to Scandinavian ice occupying the North Sea.

After a great lapse of time the Highland ice began to recede from its far-flung frontiers, slowly melting back. No doubt, judging from ice-melt in different parts of the world at the present time the recession would be greatly straggled with large isolated masses lingering in shaded areas. The cause of the melt is a matter for conjecture. Lack of nourishment for the feeding snow field, due to the extension southwards of the high-pressure system is suggested. As is well known, cold dry air flows outwards in all directions from the central area of an anti-cyclone with precipitation at the minimum. Following the retreat of the Highland ice the Southern Upland ice appears to have advanced so far in its wake. If the theory about to be stated has any substance, then there must have happened the strange phenomenon of two different ice sheets in the same region behaving in diametrically different manners; one receding while the other advanced! To many of those well-informed on the subject of glaciation, this theory will, no doubt, appear fantastic, but not improbable the writer is convinced, if they become aware of the evidence around the margin of the Southern Uplands. The theory is that snow fields and glaciers within the Southern Uplands were later in developing than those of the Highlands. As a result the range was, to a large extent, enclosed when glaciers of sufficient dimensions were developed to move far outwards. Being barred from exit the ice had to increase upwards, so, when the encircling barrier was loosened the imprisoned ice was powerful enough to move outwards over the lower marginal ground for a varying number of miles.

The evidence for the advance of Southern Upland ice

is found in the morainic material of sand and gravel which occurs in the form of kames and mounds occupying extensive areas within a belt of lower ground varying in width between 6 and 12 miles, which borders the major part of the Southern Uplands. They are found in the Lothians, Peeblesshire, Lanarkshire and Ayrshire, along the north-west side of the range and on the south-east in Wigtownshire, Kirkcudbright, Dumfries and Roxburgh. The material forming the kames and mounds has, almost entirely, been derived from Southern Upland rocks. Along the north-west side of the range these deposits are found at several places overlying boulder clay containing Grampian rocks. Along part of the south-eastern slopes of the Pentlands the sands and gravels extend up to the 1000 ft. contour. As they are believed to have accumulated within the broken up, decaying margin of the ice, the thickness of the ice sheet from the Southern Uplands when it reached this part cannot have been less than 400 ft. This was a meagre thickness compared with that of the earlier Highland advance, which overrode the highest of the Pentland peaks.

I have been much longer in coming to the Merrick country with descriptions of specific features, than intended, but viewed in relation to the background of glacial events I have attempted to outline, these features may be looked at with enhanced interest.

Looking across the grim, gnarled, boulder-strewn wilderness of granite known as the "cauldron area," which lies between the Merrick and Kells ranges, one scarcely needs the eye of a glaciologist to recognise that it is a terrain which has undergone intensive glaciation. The ice-hewn cliffs, the ice-sapped corries, the ice-gouged depressions (now lochans), the boulder-strewn ground, exhibit in striking manner the imprint of ice and frost. To what extent the high-level cauldron area has been lowered by ice and frost erosion it would be difficult to say; but judging from the granite material that has been carried down to the lower ground of Ayrshire, Wigtownshire and Kirkcudbright, as well as the ice and frost-riven boulders which straddle the granite terrain

itself, it must have been considerable. The granite area would be deeply dissected by denudation before the advent of the ice, with, no doubt, the Ordovician rocks, due to extra hardening by the heat from the molten granite forming the higher hills around it, as they do to-day.

It would be in this region and that of White Coomb, Hartfell and Broadlaw, that the first snowfields formed as Arctic conditions set in. The snowfields can be pictured as continually growing and expanding as the seasons passed, the long winter's snowfall greatly exceeding the short summer's melt. These conditions continued for hundreds, probably thousands of years, until the great cauldron area was filled up and the older snow compacted into ice through pressure of the overlying load, this also would cause the ice to flow outwards, so that glaciers moved through the gaps of Trool and Dee to the south and Doon and Girvan to the north. No doubt, those glaciers would be heavily laden with debris picked up from the surface, as the granite would probably have a deep mantle of decayed rock.

If, as already postulated, the Southern Uplands were all but enclosed by Highland ice, the glaciers would not be able to move far outwards before being halted if our assumption is correct. Earlier it was mentioned that the northern ice appears to have penetrated far into the valleys that opened to the north and north-west, such as the Clyde and Nith. The deep gap followed by the road from Dalmellington to Carsphairn which leads into the valleys of the Deuch and Ken is probably another of the throughways used by this ice in the early stage of Southern Upland glaciation, when their glaciers were not as yet of sufficient dimensions to occupy all the deep valleys.

There is no record of Grampian rocks, such as schists, or other well-known types of rock from that range, having been found far down the Nith, Annan or Ken, which would show that ice from the north had moved through these gaps to the Solway. Apparently little search for such rocks has been made in these valleys. A tremendous amount of research work awaits to be done on Southern Upland glaciation. Only

a few small areas have been worked in detail and it is from these one has to try and build up a story of the region as a whole. I have tried to convey a word picture of what I take to have been the conditions in the early stage of the Ice Age. One must leave the reader to picture for himself the continuing stages, when the snow accumulated until all the valleys had been filled with ice and the entire Southern Uplands lay under a deep snow field. Throughout thousands, or it may have been hundreds of thousands of years, there must have been fluctuations in the thickness and extent of the snowfield, but whether the range was ever entirely free during the supposed inter-glacial periods, evidence is entirely lacking. Intercalated deposits of sand in boulder clay in some places is unconvincing evidence of any important changes.

Some interesting landscape features are connected with the melt stage of the ice, when milder conditions became firmly established. No doubt this would be a long drawn out period, amounting to hundreds, if not thousands of years, with many fluctuations in climate. During this period the onset process was in reverse order, melt gradually overtaking snowfall. Attention will now be drawn to these features and their locations. The first objects to attract the eye from a vantage viewpoint, such as the summit of Merrick, are probably the lochs, sparkling in sunshine, frowning under dark clouds.

Most of the lochs occupy rock basins that have been gouged out by moving ice, some are rock basins which are augmented in depth by being barriered at their exits by moraines, such as Loch Dee, Loch Valley and Loch Neldricken. Typical rock basin lochs are Loch Doon and Loch Trool, which are deepest near their top ends and gradually shallow towards their exits. Like streams, glaciers moving with greater momentum on steep ground tend to excavate on reaching flatter ground, hence the greatest depths of the lochs being near their upper ends.

Corries also make striking features on the hill slopes that surround the granite area of Loch Doon, their dark recesses cannot fail to arrest the attention of a climber.

Their mode of origin is also interesting. They are the product of ice-sapping initiated around the heads of streams and depressions in slopes. This gave lodgment and protection to snow and as Arctic conditions increased, to ice. Although ice-sapping would probably operate in the early stage of the glacial period and probably to some extent throughout its maximum period, its most intensive phase appears to have been in the later stage of ice-melt. The corrie process of ice-sapping has been closely studied in some present-day glaciated regions and can be seen in operation. Between the rock face and the ice wall there is always a fissure known as the *bergschrund*. During sunshine, especially in the season when the sun's altitude is highest, a certain amount of water is released from the melting of snow and ice. This water pours down the fissure and some of it finds its way into the joints and cracks in the rock wall. During the night it freezes again and as freezing means expansion, as most of us know from frozen water pipes, this continuous daily thawing and nightly freezing is continually wedging and prising off blocks of rock, large and small. Most of this debris falls down the *bergschrund* and becomes incorporated in the basement ice. On melting, it along with that gathered on the surface of the ice is left as a moraine. Where a stream at present issues from a corrie floor, in some cases it plunges over a fall, this is known as a corrie step and indicates to some extent, erosion by former melt waters that issued from the base of the ice front. Sometimes there is also a lochan held up on the floor of the corrie. This may indicate ice gouging of the floor, or, in some cases, a morainic barrier.

These amphitheatre-shaped recesses cut into the slopes also bear the name of *cirques*, which probably expresses better their outline. Very striking is the sharpness of the angle around the rim of the corrie, where the later-cut steep walls join the older, gentler slope, or summit plateau. They look in many places as if some gigantic, semi-circle shaped shovel had been plunged into the side of a hill and removed a great mass of rock!

The corries were, undoubtedly, the last refuge for ice remnants in the final phase of the Ice Age. They all lie at a high level and are the longest retainers of snow within our present hills, especially those that face in a northerly direction. In the Merrick region they face in nearly all directions.

Under the title of ice-sapping is included the combination of three agents: ice, its melt waters, and frost.

The following is a list of the corries (with comments) that enhance the appeal of the Merrick district to those who are interested in landscape features and their origin:

A climber on his way to the summit of the Merrick from Glentool (the best way from the south) goes either by the summit of Benyellary, or across its lower slope, by Gloom Burn. From the top he can gaze down the steep wall of over 200 ft. to the floor of the corrie, or from below up into the shaded recess. This corrie faces north-east.

The uppermost reach of the Kirkshinnoch Burn on the west side of Merrick, exhibits a variation from the typical type of corrie formation. It is cradle-shaped, about a mile in length and over half a mile in breadth, its walls are steep and craggy; its end slope forms what is named the "fang of Merrick." On the other side of the narrow ridge named "the Little Spear," is the "Howe o' the Cau'dron," as fine a corrie as one could wish to see, so sharp is the edge cut against the pre-corrie slope and so dark and gloomy is the deep recess—so it is well named the cauldron. This corrie is on the eastern side of Merrick.

Now we travel across to the south side of the granite area, to the Lamachan range of hills which, like the Merrick and Kells ranges, is formed of Ordovician rocks. On the northern side there is a corrie of particular interest on the floor of which the small ramifying feeders of the Glenhead Burn unite to form the stream of that name. The corrie is about a mile in width and makes a huge dimple on the slope. What is of particular interest is the fact that a corrie has been excavated on the opposite southern side of Curleywee, around the headwaters of Penkill Burn, and the upper

ice of the two corries has joined, as indicated by the reduced ridge and its rugged, pinnacled, narrow edge.

The corrie burn has now been diverted to Loch Dee to augment the reserve water for Clatteringshaws reservoir. It joined the old through valley between Loch Trool and Loch Dee just at its watershed and was easily diverted. To the south-west another fine corrie occurs in the headwater area of the Penkill Burn. It faces south-east and about 400 yards of the old plateau surface separates it from another corrie on the north-west side of the hill at the head of Pulniskie Burn.

Much could be written on ice-sapping that has produced the striking cliff scenery in many parts of the range of granite hills within the cauldron area which starts with Craigmawhannel southwards of Loch Doon and continues in that direction by Mulwharchar (2270), Dungeon Hill, to Craignaw, east of Loch Neldricken, but economy of space forbids detailed description, as there are so many features deserving of notice.

Moraines within the "cauldron area" are plentiful, but good examples are found around the exit stream of Loch Valley. Another type of morainic deposit is the cluster of small dumps which display what is called the "basket of eggs topography"; they are generally shaped like the upper half of an egg cut horizontally along its longer axis. They are often closely packed together. In the upper portion of Hawes Burn which feeds Loch Dungeon, on the eastern side of the Kells range, this type of deposit is well displayed. It is also seen at the top of Pulmaddy Burn, but the finest spread of the small dumps to be found within the Southern Uplands is to be found in the valley of the Holm Burn, which joins the Ken at the Holm of Dalquhairn. Over the wide floor of the upper valley for a long distance it is profusely strewn with these little mounds. There is said to be a mound for every day of the year. The writer has not counted them but he can well believe there are 365.

The origin of this form of deposit is probably capable of more than one explanation. As the writer tries to visualise

their mode of origin, he sees in the glens where they occur dead, isolated masses of ice of small thickness, lingering in shaded or sheltered stretches, the valley slopes are bare without vegetation and unstable, some of them oversteepened by ice erosion. Much debris is shot on to ice and distributed over its surface by surface streams till it is well covered. Unequal melting reduces the mass to a series of chunks, which on the occluded ice finally dissolving, leaves its dump of debris, the drainage of the released water from and around the dumps imposing the slightly elongated outline on many of them.

Striæ or grooves cut into rock faces by pointed stones projecting from moving ice where it butted against rock faces are the next features, although not spectacular, unless the rock face be also polished. These striæ in many instances provide useful information as to the direction of ice movement. In volume I. of the *Transactions of Edinburgh Geological Society* published in 1860, a gentleman named Jolly (evidently a keen glaciologist) made a close search of the Merrick region for these incisions. He records 29 instances between Clatteringshaws Bridge and Loch Dee on the left bank of the Black Water of Dee, also on the opposite bank of the Dee below Craigencalzie. All these will now, most likely, be submerged in the new loch. The writer has seen the fine example Jolly describes that occurs by the roadside near the foot of Pulharrow Burn north of Dalry. A short distance up the road that leads to the Forest a large rock face on the left shows them to perfection (at least they did 25 years ago; maybe the rock has been quarried since then, as the Ken Hydro-Electric Scheme had not then commenced). What was of particular interest in this occurrence was the oblique trend of the grooves up the rock face, showing that the smaller Pulharrow glacier had been deflected over the flank of the hill by the larger glacier occupying the Ken Valley.

Another feature, worthy of notice by visitors to Glentrool, is the deepened and oversteepened sides of Glenhead Burn, which has cut off the lower portions of the

Buchan and Gairland Burns. These streams now cascade over the steepened valley wall, although the former burn has cut a fairly deep gorge through it. Moving ice was, undoubtedly, the main excavator in this case, considering Loch Trool, which lies in the valley, is a typical ice-gouged rock basin.

Other features of glaciation which strike the eye are the Roches Moutonnees (sheep rocks), the French term for moulded, elongated rock knolls, due to their likeness to the rounded hind quarters of resting sheep. These features are seen to great advantage along the stretch of country through which the old road runs between Clachaneasy and Stroan Bridge on Glentrool road. This area may be planted with trees by now. If so, their massed appeal will be obscured.

The rounded, elongated outline of *roches moutonnees* with most of their blunt ends facing the direction from whence the ice came and tailing off in the direction of flow leaves no room for doubt as to what agent did the moulding.

The work of ice as expressed by features on the lower ground, such as the extensive spreads of kame-moraine which occurs in the form of hillock and mound topography, so well displayed around Dumfries and up the Nith and Cairn valleys; the drumlins of the Newton-Stewart and Wigtown districts; the overflow or spillway channels, now dry, which are cut across ridges, indicating sites of former lakes held up by ice; these and other features throughout Galloway and most of Dumfriesshire await detailed study and description. So in glacial geology as regards south-western Scotland, the harvest is plentiful, but the reapers are few! A practically virgin field lies open to the amateur and what an exhilarating pursuit for a hobby once the "eye of recognition" is developed.

Before finishing I should say that it is 25 years or so since last I visited the "cauldron" region. I had spent a few seasons working over the area before that. Since then I understand it has been taken over as a Nature Reserve and according to reports has been planted, where possible, as a forest area. Within what is known as the "cauldron

area of granite " planting must be confined to suitable slopes and even they are boulder strewn, so there are hopes that the grim nature of the landscape will not be greatly softened by the sporadic patches of probably stunted woodland, much as we would have liked to see the primeval, naked " grandeur of desolation " preserved. In earlier times this region was known as the Forest of Buchan with its ranger holding an exalted post. The trees of that period would be of nature's own sowing, most of it scrub. Massive afforestation practically blots out the pursuit of geology and archæology; landmarks are smothered; mapping well nigh impossible; items of interest to geologists, archæologists and naturalists often extremely difficult to find. Many of us were extremely thankful on learning that the potential water power of the district was below that required for a Hydro-Electric Scheme. It will be a great pity if much of this upland glacial " museum " is obliterated by woodland (ardent tree lovers as many of us may be) as the Merrick and Loch Skene districts are the two " Glacial Parks " of the Southern Uplands.

ARTICLE 10.

The Potter Memorials at Torthorwald.

By LIEUT.-COL. J. R. H. GREEVES, B.Sc.

In Torthorwald Churchyard are three gravestones which are remarkable as they provide a complete pedigree to the family of Potter, farmers in Roucan, from 1591-1915. The first stone is broken and must be the original one. The second stone must have been erected after 1861 whilst the third stone records a death in 1915. The earlier generations should be accepted with some caution as the dates given on stones (1) and (2) do not coincide. The fourth stone relating to Andrew Raining, merchant in Carthit, 1694, is probably the earliest stone in this crowded Kirkyard.

(1) Flat: Capitals and script.

IN MEMORY OF / JOHN POTTER farmer / Roucan
who died June 11 1783 aged 81 years / And LILIAS
THOMPSON / his spouse who died December / 29th
1785 Aged 83 / Also ROBERT POTTER their / ...dson
who died March 28 ed six months / ...bert Potter
their son who / 6th of January 1820 aged / ...lso
JAMES POTTER of / their son so...me / ...Royal
Navy, and after /an, who died on the 21st /
1828 aged 76 years / I still let a friend be dear /
.....t claim—the dead a tear

Note—This stone is broken in two and part is missing:
the two parts remaining are separated, one being
recumbent and the other leaning upright against
stone No. 3.

(2) Upright.

Here lye the bodies of John Potter, Farmer, Roucan,
born 1591, died 1660 and Agnes Bell his wife: Robert
Potter, Farmer, Roucan, their son and Curates Elder,
born 1644, died 1722; and Mary Wright his wife; Robert

Potter, Farmer, Roucan, their son, born 1676, died 1746, and Margaret Forsyth his wife: John Potter, Farmer, Roucan, their son, born 1701, died 1783 and Lillias Thompson his wife born 1712, died 1795: John Potter, Farmer, Roucan, their son, born 1741, died 1801, and Mary Nicholson his wife born 1753, died 1804; Robert Potter their son, born 1795 died 1796; Robert Potter, brother of the last named John Potter, born 1742, died 1820, and James Potter, Surgeon RN his brother, born 1751, died 1828: John Potter, Farmer, Roucan, son of the last named John Potter, born 24 Dec. 1780, died 30 April 1861.

(3) Upright.

In memory of James Potter M.D. who died at Sheerness 2d Sep. 1846 aged 29 years: William Potter who died at Montreal NA 23d May 1855 aged 36 years: Robert Potter who died at Roucan 21st May 1860 aged 48 years: John Potter who died at Roucan 25th Aug. 1865 aged 53 years; sons of James Potter, farmer, East Roucan. Also the above James Potter, farmer, East Roucan, born 26 Feb. 1783, died 2 May 1874 and Agnes Kirkpatrick his wife, born 1787, died 3 Feb. 1870. Also Joseph Potter their son, born 4 Jan. 1825, died at Ilkley, Yorkshire, 4 June 1876: also Bryce McMurdo Potter, born 15 Feb. 1829, died 20 Oct. 1903, interred in Enfield Churchyard, Burwood, Sydney, NSW and Lillias Thompson Potter their daughter and widow of Alex Dickie, who died at Maxwelltown 15 Decr 1915 aged 84 years. Also David Potter their son who died 29 September 1869 aged 46 years. Also David son of the above David Potter who died 15 Nov. 1869 aged 9 weeks.

Note—On the back of this is a long Latin inscription which I omitted to note.

(4) Flat slab with well cut raised capitals.

HERE.LIES.ANDREW / RAINING.MERCHAND /
WHO.DEPARTED.THIS / LIF.THE.26.DAY.OF /
FEBRUARIE 1694 /

AND.MARGRET /
CONHEATHE HIS /

SPOUSE

ERECT.BE.IANET.RAN / ING.ELDEST.
DOUGHT / ER.TO.THE.SAID.AND / REU.WHO.
DUELT.IN.CAR / THIT. 1695

ARTICLE 11.

The Hairy Apparition of Dunskey Castle.

By LT.-COL. J. R. H. GREEVES.

In Vol. XXI. of these Proceedings, R. C. Reid has treated very fully of Dunskey Castle, Wigtonshire, and its owners, the Adairs of Kinhilt. He points out that William Adair, who purchased the estate of Ballymena in Co. Antrim from Sir Faithful Fortescue, sold in 1620 "the lands of Portre and Marok with the Castle of Dunskey and the harbour of Portpatrick to Sir Hew Montgomery of Newton." The latter was created Viscount Montgomery of the Great Ardes by patent dated 3rd May, 1622.¹ He was the eldest son of Adam Montgomery, 5th Laird of Braidstane in Ayrshire, and married about the time of this sale, as his second wife, Sarah Maxwell, daughter of William, 5th Lord Herries, and widow, firstly, of Sir John Johnston of Johnston, and secondly, of John, 1st Earl of Wigtoun. This lady was first cousin to Sir Robert Grierson of Lag, grandfather of "Auld Lag, the Persecutor," her aunt Nicolas Maxwell being Sir Robert's mother.

Shortly before the sale of Dunskey to Montgomery, the castle is said to have been haunted by a "Brownie." William Montgomery, a grandson of the first viscount, tells us that "there was one of them (Brownies) in the appearance of an hairy man which hanted Dunskey castle a little before our first Visct bot it and Portpatrick lands."² The writer goes on to recount an amusing incident which took place about 1648 at Newtonards, Co. Down, when the Earl of Clanbrassil, who was staying the night there with the 3rd Viscount Montgomery, had his shirt torn off him during the night by a Brownie, who left him but the collar and wristbands.

¹ *The Montgomery Manuscripts* (1603-1706) compiled from family papers by William Montgomery of Rosemount, Esquire. Edited with notes by Rev. George Hill, Belfast, 1869, p. 77, note 31. The Patent is quoted in Lodge's *Peerage*, Vol. I., p. 363.

² *Ibid.*, p. 184. This is the only known reference to this apparition.

James VI., in his "Daemonology," says, "the spirit called brownie appeared like a rough man, and haunted divers houses without doing any evil, but doing as it were necessary turnes up and downe the house. . . ." James Hogg's tale, "The Brownies of Bodsbeck," gives an idea of the popular conception. According to some authorities, there was a female counterpart called the "Gruagach," but in the Manor House of Rathlin Island, off the coast of Co Antrim, there is a gruagach (corrupted to "Grugar") who is described as "a wee green *man*, who goes about crying and sobbing and redding his throat"; he is reputed to do his best to prevent the departure of visitors by upsetting their packing and scattering their belongings about the room. As I have not been the recipient of these attentions, I cannot vouch personally for the story.

ARTICLE 12.

Excavations at Whithorn

(FINAL REPORT)

By C. A. RALEGH RADFORD, M.A., F.S.A.

Whithorn, the site of the church founded by St. Ninian, has long offered a challenge to students of the beginnings of British Christianity. There one could hope to identify the remains of one of the earliest monasteries in these islands, for the historical tradition was reinforced by the existence of early inscriptions, the oldest going back to the fifth century. In 1948, on the initiative of Mr R. C. Reid, the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland and the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society approached the Ministry of Works, the guardians of the principal sites concerned. I was then invited to undertake the direction of the work on behalf of the Ministry and of the two Societies. Excavations were carried out in 1949, 1950, 1951 and 1953. In the first season Whithorn itself and St. Ninian's Chapel at the Isle of Whithorn were investigated. In 1950 the principal effort was directed to St. Ninian's Cave at Physgyll, in the Parish of Glasserton, while 1951 and 1953 saw the completion of various minor tasks.

Some of the results have already been published and in presenting this final report I wish to repeat the thanks already expressed to all those who assisted in various ways. Permission to excavate at the three sites mentioned was readily granted by the Ministry of Works, which provided the necessary labour and all other facilities required. For this assistance our most sincere thanks are offered to the Ministry, to the Chief Inspector of Ancient Monuments and to the late Chief Inspector, Mr B. H. St. J. O'Neil. I greatly benefited in the early stages of the work and in its planning by the advice and aid of Dr James S. Richardson, then Inspector of Ancient Monuments for Scotland; his successor, Mr Stewart Cruden, and Mr H. G. White, Senior

Architect, have throughout assisted in every possible way. To Mr R. C. Reid, the originator of the project, I owe much, both for help in arranging the details of the work and for assistance with the historical problems involved in the preparation of this report; it is not too much to say that without his enthusiasm there would have been no excavations and no report. I am also greatly indebted to Dr Gordon Donaldson and to Mr H. M. Colvin for helping to elucidate a number of the historical questions that arose. In 1950 I had the assistance of Miss Joan Ford throughout the excavations in St. Ninian's Cave. At Whithorn itself I would express my best thanks to the Provost, Mr J. L. B. Arnott, and the Town Clerk, Mr R. G. S. Alexander, to the Minister when work began, the late Reverend H. Law, and to his successor, the Reverend D. Johnstone, M.C., B.D., as well as to many other friends. At the Isle of Whithorn Mr James Robertson, the owner of the land surrounding the Chapel of St. Ninian, not only furthered the scheme by his interest and enthusiasm, but also granted permission for excavations on his land and generously presented to the Ministry the additional area required to bring the whole of the ancient ecclesiastical enclosure within the area of guardianship. Mr Johnson-Stewart, the owner of the Physgill Estate, on which St. Ninian's Cave lies, took a keen interest in the work and I am indebted to him and to Mrs Johnson-Stewart for many kindnesses. Finally I would express my own appreciation of the action of the two Societies, which by their initiative enabled me to carry through this most interesting and rewarding investigation and of the assistance given by many who came to Whithorn to advise and to take part in the work.

I. The Sites and their Surroundings.

Whithorn lies some miles inland from Burrow Head, the southernmost point of the Machars, the larger and more easterly of the two peninsulas on the south side of Wigtownshire. The town with the remains of the mediæval Cathedral and Priory lies in a fertile district, separated from the hinterland by a belt of more barren country, running from

south of Wigtown to near Port William.^{1a} Wigtown Bay is two miles to the east and the Bay of Glenluce, separating the two promontories some three and a half miles to the south-west. The nearest harbour, the Isle of Whithorn, three miles south-east, is a shallow bay protected by a small island, now linked to the mainland by a causeway. It has a small chapel; the visible remains are of the thirteenth century, much restored at the end of the nineteenth. This chapel formed the second objective of the investigation. A third lies on Glenluce Bay, on the coast below Physgyll House, three and a half miles from Whithorn. There a natural cave in the cliff is traditionally associated with St Ninian; it has yielded crosses and other early remains.

The character of the known buildings and the inscriptions and other objects, previously found on these sites, shew that the group must be studied as a whole. The importance of sea communications between Whithorn, Ireland and Man makes it likely that the nearest harbour would have developed in connection with the monastery, while the earlier discoveries at the Cave had suggested that it might be a hermitage connected with St. Ninian himself.

II. Excavations at Whithorn.

The mediæval Burgh of Whithorn centres on a wide street running north and south across a small valley; at each end the open space is delimited by the return of the rows of houses. On the west side, near the centre and almost at the lowest point, stands the gatehouse of the Praemonstratensian Priory.¹ The carriage way is spanned by a roundheaded arch springing on each side from responds with clustered shafts and moulded bases and capitals of late mediæval date. A similar arch, springing directly from the walling, carries the back of the building. The upper storey of the gatehouse was remodelled in the early nineteenth century and the first floor now rests on beams, which cut across the arches. The

^{1a} The woods of Barnbarroch and the drained lochs and swamps of Dowalton and Drumsallan represent the line of the infertile belt.

¹ Royal Commission on Historical Monuments: Wigtownshire No. 462 and fig. 103; Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, x., 192, pl. VIII.

only mediæval feature visible in this stage is a rectangular plaque shewing the Royal Arms of Scotland with two unicorns as supporters. The moulded capitals of the responds bear the arms of Vaus quartering Shaw and of Vaus with a crozier behind the shield. The style of the detail suggests an ascription to Bishop George Vaus (1482-1508).

Beyond the gatehouse a narrow street, the Pend or Bruce Street, runs for 100 yards to the gateway into the old churchyard, which covers the greater part of a small rounded hill. From the gateway a modern path leads directly across the top of the hill to the Parish Kirk, dated 1823. On the top of the bank to the left the walls of the older kirk, previously the nave of the mediæval Cathedral, still stand to roof level. On the right, approached by a narrow path between the gravestones, are the crypt at the east end of the cathedral and the marked-out walls of the early Christian chapel standing together in a small fenced enclosure within the modern cemetery.² The only other identifiable remains of mediæval date lie beyond the churchyard to the north, where there are traces of a long rectangular building, the nearer side of which is formed by the base of the boundary wall. No excavation was undertaken in this building, which is clearly the north range of the Praemonstratensian Priory (p. 189); the level suggests that the walls now traceable are those of a sub-vault below the frater, a building which would have destroyed all earlier remains.

(a) THE EAST END OF THE CHURCH.

The natural surface falls sharply at the east end of the mediæval Cathedral. The Praemonstratensian builders took advantage of this feature to provide an eastern crypt. The walls of this crypt were refaced externally in the nineteenth century, but the excavations have shewn that the foundations are old and that the buttressing represents the original scheme. There are massive rectangular buttresses on each

² The mediæval remains were refaced and repaired and the early walls explored for the Marquess of Bute, under the direction of Mr W. Galloway at the end of the 19th century. The best account is by Macgibbon and Ross (*Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway*, x., 171-99).

side of the eastern angles and others in the centres of the three outer walls, corresponding with the arrangement of the original vault. This was in four bays, springing from a central pier and from corbels in the angles and centres of the walls. Some of the corbels and parts of the freestone ribs marking the line of the vault on the surface of the wall, can still be seen in position; they are partly masked by later masonry. The only original entrance is a plain door in the west bay of the north wall; from this a stair in the thickness of the wall led up to the church. The detail of the dressed stonework indicates a date about 1200 or perhaps a little earlier.

The crypt is now covered with two barrel vaults running north and south and springing in the centre from a cross wall with a contemporary doorway. There are inserted doorways in the north and south walls of the crypt. All three openings are late mediæval and probably contemporary with the addition of the south chapel. The three windows, set in the two bays of the east wall and on the south side, have original embrasures, but the dressing of the openings are all renewed. The design of these openings is now identical with those in the crypt below the south chapel and it is impossible to say whether this represents a late mediæval refashioning of the openings or whether the form is a modern innovation. The exterior is entirely renewed and details like the string at the top of the plinth are similar to those of the south chapel; it is again impossible to say whether this is a mediæval feature.

The South Chapel, of which only the sub-vault remains, was added to the older building with its east wall springing from the central buttress of the crypt. The straight joints are visible inside, but externally they are disguised by the modern refacing. The chapel has a diagonal buttress at the south-east corner and a buttress in the centre of the east wall dividing it into two bays. The top of the external plinth is marked by a slight string which is carried round the buttresses. The south door has chamfered jambs, largely renewed. The chamfered jambs and elliptical heads of the

window openings, though renewed, probably represent the original form. Built into the west wall of the sub-vault, near the south end is a small domed oven for baking the unleavened wafers used for the Mass.³ The Chapel is late mediæval, but the original detail is too scanty to afford the basis for a close dating. The conception may be compared with the chapel added to Glasgow Cathedral by Bishop Blacader (1483-1508).⁴

Neither the east end of the cathedral nor the added south chapel now rise above the floor level of the mediæval church. The ground above was paved when the buildings were repaired at the end of the nineteenth century and these slabs shew the approximate level of the original pavement. The area is now enclosed by a thin modern parapet.

The excavation of the area outside the east end was fully described in an earlier report.⁵ The east wall of the crypt marked the line of the boundary wall of the post-Reformation cemetery. This boundary, which acts as a retaining wall to the graveyard, is poorly built with very little mortar. North of the crypt it cuts across a mediæval building which originally extended eastward to twice its present length. The south door has a stopped chamfer of fourteenth century type and a much-restored north window with a heavy double chamfer of the same date. There was a drain running down to the east. The results of the excavation have been fully described and there is no reason to modify the tentative conclusion then put forward, that the building was part of the Infirmary. No other remains were found in this area during the present excavations, but the clearance in the nineteenth century produced the oldest inscription (p. 171), together with several other fragments of early crosses.

(b) THE NAVE OF THE MEDIÆVAL CATHEDRAL.

In 1949 work was first directed to the area of the mediæval nave since experience has shewn that the twelfth-

³ For a similar oven see H. E. Bishop and E. K. Prideaux, *The Building of Exeter Cathedral*, 114.

⁴ Macgibbon and Ross, *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Scotland*, ii., 199.

⁵ Dumfriesshire and Galloway N.H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxvii., 106-19.

century builders normally left the older church standing in this area, while they constructed the eastern part of the new layout, thus enabling the older building to continue in use for services. Finally the older structure would be demolished and replaced with the new nave.

The mediæval nave at Whithorn shewed no features earlier than the thirteenth century. In post-mediæval times it had served, with a new eastern gable, first as the Episcopalian Cathedral and then as the Presbyterian Kirk, being abandoned when the new kirk was built in 1823. The old building was then unroofed and the area used as a burial ground for the heritors of the parish. A number of enclosures, belonging to different families, was marked out on the ground and the necessity for respecting these largely controlled the siting of the trenches.

The visible remains before excavation included not only those incorporated in the kirk, but the ruined stump of an isolated tower beyond the west end. The ruined kirk stood to eaves level and had been extensively repaired and repointed at the end of the nineteenth century. The walls and much of the interior were disfigured with recent gravestones. The stump of the tower was overgrown, so that neither its date nor its relation to the kirk was apparent. The earliest visible feature was a fine Romanesque doorway at the west end of the south wall. The evidence of the masonry, the disparities between the various parts and the careless resetting of the voussoirs, all shewed that this was not *in situ* (p. 148).

The earliest feature *in situ* is the tall lancet window at the west end of the south wall, beside the reset door. The jambs and arch of the opening are of fine yellow sandstone with an external chamfer, emphasised by a small colonette. The dressings bond into and are clearly contemporary with the rubble wall in which they are set. The arch of the opening and that of the rerearch project above the present level of the wall-top and are only preserved by their incorporation into the masonry of a post-Reformation dormer. The lancet may be dated to the first half of the thirteenth century (Fig. 1).

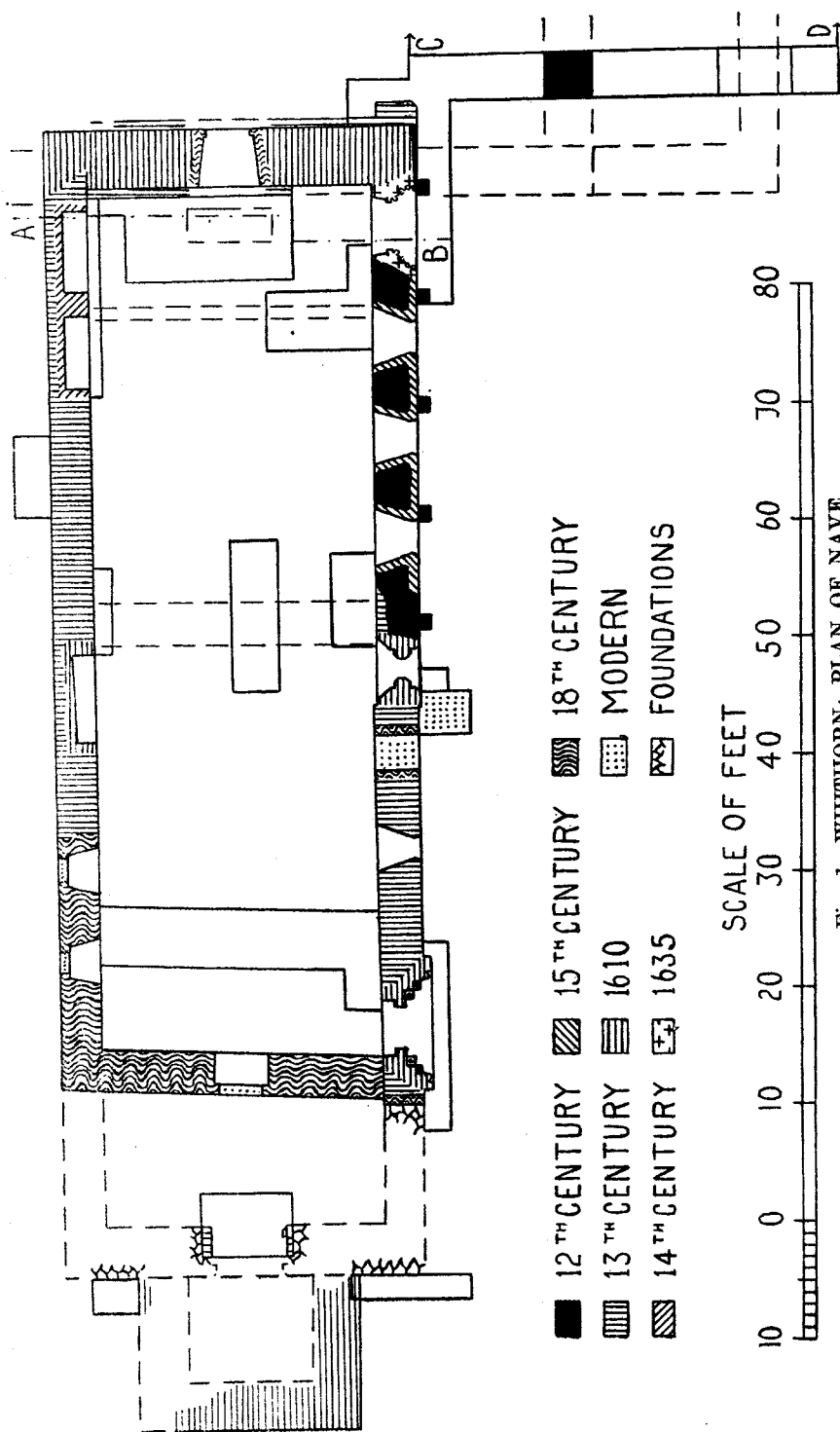


Fig. 1—WHITHORN: PLAN OF NAVE.

The masonry of the eastern part of the north wall is rubble of the same type as that of the thirteenth-century south wall. The only original features remaining are at the top of the outer face, where the sloping sills of two narrow windows and two large corbels are visible. The window sills now form part of the highest course of masonry, at the level of the eaves of the kirk; the corbels lie at a slightly lower level. These windows belong to a clerestorey range rising above the pent roof of the cloister walk, the top of which was carried on the corbels. The windows indicate that the side walls of the mediæval nave must have risen at least another 4 ft., and probably rather more, above the present walltops.

Two elaborate tomb recesses have been inserted into the inner side of the wall near the east end. They are now exposed in a small rectangular hollow, faced on the other sides with modern bricks; this was formed to shew the full extent of the recesses, which stand on the mediæval floor level, here some 3 ft. below the present ground surface. Each recess is framed in a pointed arch, elaborately moulded with a projecting hood; the arches spring from much-worn bases and contain a cinquefoiled sub-arch with pointed cusps. Arches and sub-arches are enriched with dogtooth. The two recesses belong to the fourteenth century and as work of this elaboration is unlikely to be retarded, a date in the earlier part of the period may be assumed. The western arch has been repaired in later times by the insertion of stones from a similar tomb of the fifteenth or sixteenth century ornamented with a continuous foliate scroll.⁶ It has been suggested that one of these recesses is the tomb of Archibald "Bell the Cat," Earl of Angus, who died and was buried at Whithorn in 1513;⁷ this is sufficiently refuted by the date.

At the east end of the south wall is a series of three large windows. They retain no tracery, but the width of the openings—3 ft. 1 in.—shews that they were originally of three lights. The whole of this stretch of wall has been

⁶ Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, x., 190, pl. VII.

⁷ Sir H. Maxwell, *Dumfries and Galloway*, 157.

refaced externally in ashlar formed of large blocks of greenish grit; the chamfered jambs of the windows are part of this refacing. The openings now have arched heads formed of smaller blocks of the same grit, cut to the same chamfer, but clearly later than the ashlar; the rubble inner facing of the wall also shews clearly that the reararches and the upper part of the wall are rebuilt. This was presumably done when the height of the walls were reduced in the sixteenth century and shews that the windows are mediæval in origin. A date in the late fourteenth or fifteenth century is indicated on architectural grounds, so that the windows may with some confidence be associated with the repairs to which the Canons of Whithorn were ordered to contribute in 1408.⁸

The mediæval remains already described belong to a period when the nave formed the western arm of a great cruciform church, of which the crypt lay at the east end. Other features at the base of the walls could also be tentatively ascribed to a pre-Reformation date, but their significance could not be assessed without excavation. The visible remains next to be described all belong to an age when the nave formed a complete building, extending only as far as the existing east gable. That this change was due to the Reformation might be assumed on historical grounds alone; the architectural evidence, which shews that none of the associated features need be earlier than c. 1600, proves that this is the case.

Structurally the most important addition is the east gable itself. This stands on a wide earlier block of masonry, which is visible, at ground level on the inner side, as a shelf 9 ins. broad and outside as irregular blocks of masonry projecting about the same distance from the wall face and standing up to 18 ins. above the nineteenth century surface. The gable wall on the inner face butts against the older side walls. Externally it has well-built quoins, beyond which the contemporary facing of the side walls continues for a few feet. These indicate the refacing of the scars left when the

⁸ Regesta of Benedict XIII.: 11th April, 1408: Injunction to the Archdeacon of Glasgow to compel the canons of Whithorn to pay half their revenues towards the repair of the church.

west walls of the transepts were removed; on the south side the new surface is set at a slight angle to the mediæval wall face. In the centre of the new east wall is a large window with a pointed head and a double chamfer; the form indicates a date in the late sixteenth or early seventeenth century. The top of the wall is re-formed and it is now impossible to say whether the small rectangular opening placed eccentrically in the gable is original. The position of the window and the masonry of the apex of the gable suggest that this was originally built to its present height and no higher and that the lowering of the side walls therefore belongs to the first Protestant reconstruction.

The masonry at the south-east corner of the new church shews that the door at the east end of the south wall is later than the new quoin and the refacing across the scar left by the removal of the transept; it is also cut into the late mediæval ashlar further west. This door has a stone threshold at the modern ground level. The doorway is composite. The inner frame, including the door checks, is a simple thirteenth-century arch, badly reset. The outer jambs and arch, set flush with the mediæval wall face, are elaborately moulded with a hood, which has a central shield with the Gothic letter V and angel finials bearing shields with the arms of Vaus for Bishop George Vaus (1482-1508). Above the door has been inserted a small pointed niche of reused stones.

In the centre of the south wall a short stretch of masonry has been rebuilt with an elaborately moulded pointed window, the detail could be pre-Reformation or, more probably, of c. 1600. Since the head of the window conforms with the existing wall-top the latter date is probably correct. The insertion of the composite Romanesque doorway at the west end of the south wall is likely to be contemporary with these alterations. It is clearly older than the next stage (p. 137) and the reuse, badly reset, of early material is not a mediæval characteristic. Finally a plain, round-headed tomb recess inserted in the centre of the north wall should be noted. The jambs and arch have a slight chamfer, a

feature not readily datable. But a severely plain monument of this nature is unlikely to have been erected in the mediæval nave; a person who could have commanded burial within the Priory Church would certainly have been able to afford a more elaborate memorial.

The last building period is marked by the use of dressings of grey grit with a very narrow chamfer. The whole of the west wall and the western part of the north wall belong to this stage. The former is butted against the western jamb of the reset Romanesque doorway; the south wall has been cut through beyond this point and the jagged end made good, so that it projects only a few inches beyond the new west gable. Symson, writing in 1684, records a western bell tower to the church.⁹ This must be the stump that still remains isolated beyond the west end. A disordered mound running obliquely north-eastward makes it clear that the tower fell in this direction, smashing the north-west corner. The damage was made good by rebuilding the west end, moving it 16 ft. east to avoid clearing the site.

The west end was reconstructed in two stages with a sloping gallery, 20 ft. wide, carried on an offset in the new walls and on corbels set into the mediæval masonry on the south side. Below the gallery there are two small rectangular windows with the characteristic chamfer in the north wall and a third in the west end. Light for the gallery was provided by windows set in gabled dormers carried up above the general level of the eaves; these can be seen on either side though the partly blocked openings now lack lintels and the gables are largely gone. Access to this gallery was through a narrow door in the west wall. The opening is carried up to a high pointed head and has double chamfered dressings like those of the east window, roughly reset; the lower part is rebated to take a door frame, but the top probably served as an additional window. Corbels set into the north and east walls indicate additional galleries on these sides with a blocked door near the east end of the north wall to provide access; the width of these galleries cannot now be

⁹ Andrew Symson, *A Description of Galloway*, 67.

established. An inserted door in the centre of the east end has the characteristic chamfered dressings, and the conversion of the window opening above for use with a rectangular wooden frame is probably contemporary. The scar of the gabled roof of a porch cutting across the Romanesque carving of the reset south door and a blocked door near the centre of the same wall may also be noted. Neither feature is datable, but both seem to belong to the last period which must date from the eighteenth century, marking the reconstruction of the damaged building and its adaptation for use as the Presbyterian parish kirk.

The additional information obtained from the excavations may most conveniently be summarised by reference to the different building periods, the relations between these being shewn by the sections cut across the nave which will first be described.

The first section was cut 12 ft. 6 ins. from the existing west end. The strata were badly disturbed and the only useful data referred to the floor levels. The modern turf was shewn to correspond with the ground level of the period when the new north and west walls were built; they rested on shallow foundations shewing that the soil had already become consolidated. The thirteenth-century pavement level lay 3 ft. lower. On the south side this was marked by a slight offset at the foot of the existing wall. On the north side the base of the mediæval wall was found under the eighteenth-century foundation; its face was set back 1 in. from the edge of the foundation and there were the remains of a bench 12 ins. high and 14 ins. wide. The whole of the area to below the level of the mediæval pavement had been disturbed in modern times and was filled with soil, loose human bones and debris.

The second section (Fig. 2) was dug across the east end on a line passing centrally through the south-east door.¹⁰ It was interrupted on the south side as modern graves, going below the level of the mediæval floor, were known to exist. At the bottom, 2 ft. 3 ins. below the modern turf and set

¹⁰ Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland, lxxxv., 121-3.

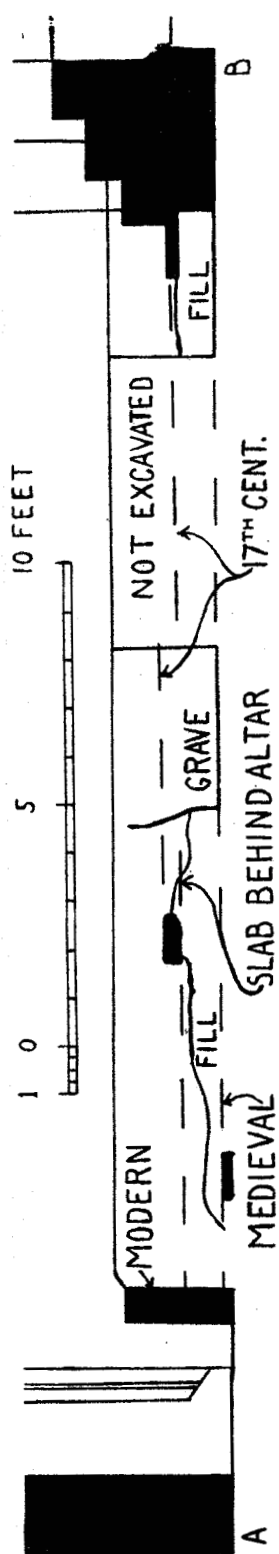


Fig. 2—WHITHORN: SECTION AT EAST END OF NAVE.

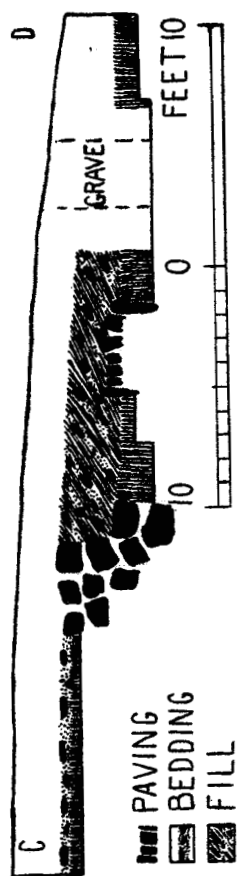


Fig. 3—WHITHORN: SECTION IN SOUTH TRANSEPT.

on the subsoil, were extensive traces of a pavement. The appearance of the subsoil shewed that not only the surface soil, but the upper layers of the clay subsoil had been removed by the builders. Generally there survived only thin spreads of the mortar bedding from which the stone pavement had been removed, but a few shattered slabs were found in position and one shews on the section. The level corresponds to that of the inserted tomb recesses and is 9 ins.—the normal height of a step—above that shewn in the section dug at the west end of the church. This pavement was clearly on the level of the thirteenth-century floor and there is no trace of any rise in level within the mediæval period. The next level was associated with the insertion of the south-east door. The sill, which was embedded on a reused thirteenth-century capital, lies 3 ft. 4 ins. above the level of the mediæval pavement and 2 ft. 6 ins. above the twelfth-century ground level outside the church, which was shewn by the plinth discovered at the base of the south wall. Three steps, partly within the thickness of the wall, lead down from the sill to a new floor level. The tread of the lowest step, a slab of stone 3 ins. thick, was bedded on a rammed fill of soil and rubble, nearly 1 ft. deep, lying on the surface of the mediæval pavement or of its bedding of mortar; this fill extended the whole width of the church for a distance of 11 ft. from the existing east gable, the western edge being marked by a kerb of stone, forming the riser of a step; only two of these stones were found in position, but the end of the fill was sufficiently marked. Beyond this line the old mediæval pavement remained in use. A few slabs belonging to the raised pavement were found in position, though none occurs on the line of the section. In the centre of the church on the section line was a small platform raised 5 ins. above the general level. The northern kerb shews on the section line and the platform could be traced for 3 ft. when it was cut through by a grave. Assuming that the platform was centrally placed it would have been 6 ft. 6 ins. long; the width was slightly over 2 ft., the exact position of the western edge not being established. At the back it was separated by a few inches from the east wall, one slab of the paving remaining in position in this

space. The platform was presumably paved, though no stone remained in position. It is clear from their relation to the east gable and from their association with the inserted south-east door, that the pavement and platform belong to the early seventeenth-century Protestant cathedral. These structures were deliberately buried after the serviceable paving stones had been removed. The fill of soil and debris raised the interior of the church to the modern surface, which corresponds with the ground level of the eighteenth-century rebuilding at the west end, but the fact that the new surface was already consolidated at the time of the rebuilding shews that it must have taken place at least as early as the middle of the preceding century.

EARLY CHRISTIAN. The trench cut south to locate the walls of the transept disclosed a small paved area about 10 ft. south of the mediæval crossing. This shews on the section (Fig. 3) as an area of stones set on edge, on a surface level corresponding to that of the twelfth-century church. The width was 2 ft.; the length could not be established as modern graves had cut into both ends. Paved areas of this type are found marking graves in early Christian cemeteries; the present example could be as late as the twelfth century, but is likely to be older.

TWELFTH CENTURY. Clearance outside the south wall of the church shewed that the present surface represents a post-Reformation accretion, largely formed of fallen stones and rubbish. The mediæval ground level lay at a depth of about 2 ft. 6 ins. The buried lower part of the south wall (now exposed) is ashlar faced in a fine red sandstone from Cumberland or Dumfriesshire. At the base is a double chamfered plinth, the upper member broader than the lower. Above this two or three courses of ashlar are normally preserved to a total height of about 2 ft. The wall was divided into bays 8 ft. long by a series of small rectangular buttresses; the lower chamfered member is returned round each buttress, the upper stopped against it. The fifth buttress, 42 ft. from the present south-east angle, marked the western limit of the ashlar; the masonry has been disturbed

by modern vaults at this point and could not be examined at the base. A trial hole 6 ft. further west shewed the normal rubble masonry of the upper part of the wall face continued down to the old ground level. At the east end the plinth stops against the last of the buttresses. East of this buttress the wall is entirely of ashlar rising from a pitched surface, which suggests the bedding for a pavement. In this area a maximum of seven courses rising to a height of 3 ft. 6 ins. remains. The evidence suggests a door through the west wall of the transept, the last buttress serving as the door check; the corresponding check lay within the area of a modern grave, which had been cut down to a lower level. Five feet in from the supposed outer face of the west wall of the transept a chamfered angle with the return of the wall face northward marks the respond of the south arch of the crossing; its width could not be established as the masonry was destroyed in the course of later mediæval alterations.

In 1953 a trench was dug southward from the crossing. The west side was set about 4 ft. in from the face of the west wall, a position determined by the layout of the modern rows of graves (Fig. 3). A wall was located running east and west about 11 ft. south of the crossing. The rough masonry was formed of undressed blocks of local stone. Inside the wall a rough bedding of stones lay on the natural soil and was brought to a level surface with a slurry of mortar. This surface lying at the same level as the bedding within the west doorway of the transept clearly marked the mediæval floor. As the natural slope was downwards the wall acted as a retaining wall, the level outside being 12 to 15 ins. below that of the pavement. At this level there was pronounced offset on the outer side of the foundation, suggesting the removal of an ashlar facing. This fact and the relation of the foundation to the later south wall (p. 151) proves that the foundation belonged to the twelfth-century church.

Trenches dug against the inner faces of the north and south walls of the church opposite the westernmost of the buttresses, brought to light the scars of a cross wall, the ragged ends being refaced in rubble continuous with that of

the western part of the nave. On the north side a few stones of the foundation of this wall remained in position covered by the mortar bedding of the later pavement; an attempt to pick up the foundation in the centre of the church came upon graves.

A trial trench outside the north wall disclosed no trace of ashlar facing; the masonry was entirely of rubble and apparently of one date with the thirteenth-century facing of the upper part of the wall.

The base of the Romanesque door at the west end of the south wall was examined. Superficial examination had shewn that it was inserted in the thirteenth-century masonry at a date earlier than the building of the new eighteenth-century west wall. The clearance of the area in front shewed that the sill level of the door corresponded with that of the mediæval pavement, which in this part of the church was still in use in the early seventeenth century. A retaining wall inserted between the jambs of the door indicated that the fill raising the level within the church had been deliberate and the reasons for assigning it to a period before the eighteenth century have already been given (p. 146). Dr Donaldson has argued on historical grounds that the seventeenth-century alterations at the east end of the Cathedral were the work of Bishop Thomas Sydserf (1635-8) and that they would have been undone after the triumph of the Covenanters in 1638;¹¹ this sequence is in full accord with the archæological evidence.

The clearance in front of the Romanesque door also confirmed the suspicion that the work as reset was composite.¹² The three inner orders belong to a single doorway and rise from a continuous chamfered plinth. The innermost member, forming the door case, has a rounded angle treated as an attached column with a slight base and capital. The next two orders, completing the doorway, have nook shafts with much-weathered moulded bases and capitals with flat

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 133.

¹² Dumfrieshire and Galloway N.H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., 124, pl. VI.; Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, x., 188, pl. VI.

relief. There is a continuous abacus to all three orders. The inner and outer orders of the arch are decorated with chevrons, the central order with formal designs. The last-named is badly reset leaving insufficient space for one of the voussoirs, which is replaced with a roughly trimmed stone; the voussoir is reused to form one of the quoins of the western angle of the slight projection into which the doorway is set. The general style of the decoration points to the middle or second quarter of the twelfth century. There is no reason to suggest that it is retarded work or to dissociate it from the ashlar faced and buttressed wall at the east end of the nave; its original position is unknown, but it presumably stood in the eastern part of the church and was removed to its present position when this had fallen into decay after the Reformation. The seventeenth-century Episcopalians presumably used the material to give the new cathedral some semblance of the traditional dignity associated with such buildings. The fourth outermost member of the doorway as now reset belonged to a larger higher opening. The capitals and nook shafts are of the same type as those on the inner doorway, but the original height is uncertain as the bases have not survived; the lowest stones of the reset shafts were found bedded on thin slivers of slate, with the bottom of the stones at the same level as the base of the plinth. The voussoirs are ornamented with chevrons, one stone being reused from some other arch of a rather different design. The arch is framed in a contemporary hood with stops. The form of the arch shews that it belonged to an internal feature, perhaps one of the arches of the crossing. The western arch of the crossing of the rather later church at Penmon in Anglesey¹³ may be compared; the historical parallel is convenient as this was a Celtic monastery later converted to a house of canons regular. The outer arch at Whithorn need not be later than the other Romanesque work in the church. The whole reset doorway is several inches thicker than the mediæval wall. The discrepancy was overcome by setting the sculptured masonry in a slight external projection, which

¹³ Royal Commission on Ancient Monuments: Anglesey, pl. 177.

extends a short distance on each side of the opening. In addition to the voussoir already noted the surface of this projection incorporates two early carvings. One shews three animals and is probably of the twelfth century; the second with two small much-weathered standing figures suggests a rather earlier date, probably in the late tenth or eleventh century. Subsequently, either in the later seventeenth or eighteenth century, a porch was erected in front of the doorway, the slot for the timbers of the gable cutting across the sculptured surface.

THIRTEENTH CENTURY. The extension westwards of the twelfth century nave is dated by the early thirteenth century lancet which forms an integral part of the south wall. Excavations beyond the eighteenth century west gable shewed that the original extension extended for a further 15 ft., giving a total internal length of about 90 ft. The western tower, of which only the stump remains, was shewn to be a later addition, built with a straight joint against the west end of the nave. In form and construction a seventeenth-century date is suggested and on historical grounds its erection may be associated with the bell dated 1610 now in the Museum at Whithorn.¹⁴ There was an opening 6 ft. 6 ins. wide in the centre of the thirteenth-century west wall. On the south side there was a door check shewing that this side has served as an entrance to the tower. The north side was ruined, but an opening of the width recorded is too large to have been made for the entrance to this small tower: it must represent the thirteenth-century west door.

The excavation outside the south-east corner of the nave shewed that the twelfth-century respond of the south arch of the crossing (p. 147) was masked by added masonry 14 ins. thick. This ended in a line with the eastern face of the older wall on which the post-Reformation east gable was built, but the continuity of the two walls could not be established. The added masonry rose from a chamfered plinth of freestone of thirteenth-century character. An examination of the

¹⁴ Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland, lxxxv., 120; cf. Dumfriesshire and Galloway N.H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxviii., 77.

interior shewed that the wall was 6 ft. 6 ins. thick; in the centre was a patch of uncertain date, suggesting that there was originally an opening. The thick blocking is certainly of mediæval date and must be interpreted as the base of the pulpitum.

The trench south of the crossing, already recorded (p. 147), disclosed the foundation trench, 6 ft. wide, for a second wall. The space between this trench and the wall of the twelfth-century transept had been deliberately filled with soil, stones and debris (Fig. 3), the tip lines running from south to north shewing that the material had been deposited after the removal of the twelfth-century facing. The line of the outer foundation had been badly disturbed by graves and no masonry remained, but its position indicated an extension of the transept to a width of about 27 ft.; this can only belong to the Praemonstratensian rebuilding of the church of which the crypt of *c.* 1200 affords clear evidence.

The only new fitting disclosed by the excavations was a tomb recess at the east end of the south wall of the nave. Only the west part of the arch survived with a terminal, carved with a shallow stop standing on a sill 16 ins. above the mediæval pavement. The eastern part had been destroyed when the south-east door was inserted in the seventeenth century. The detail suggests a date about 1200.

POST-REFORMATION. The southern quoin of the added east gable was exposed. It rested on a flat slab about 1 ft. below the modern surface. The slab lay about 1 ft. above the thirteenth-century masonry of the crossing. The space beneath the slab was filled with loose earth and rubble, which fell out when the face was exposed.¹⁵ The evidence shews that the accretion outside the mediæval walls was already in position and consolidated when the new gable was built, confirming the ascription to the early seventeenth century, put forward on historical grounds.¹⁶

¹⁵ The slab, temporarily supported by a block of wood filling the void, can be seen in Dumfriesshire and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxvii., 124, pl. VI.

¹⁶ Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland, lxxxv., 121.

III. St. Ninian's Cave, Glasserton.

St. Ninian's Cave is a natural cleft, hollowed out along a line of fault in the Lower Silurian Greywacke. It is situated on the south-west coast of the Machars, in Port Castle Bay, in the Parish of Glasserton. The site lies on the estate of Physgyll, about 100 yards west of the Kildale Burn, a steep-sided valley, which forms the approach to the cave. From the burn mouth the way lies along the beach at the foot of the cliffs. The head of the beach is above high water level, but the exposed approach could be inconvenient in stormy weather. The cave floor lies about 25 ft. above high water level and is now reached by a roughly formed modern path crossing a rock fall.

The cave, which is traditionally associated with St. Ninian, is mentioned by Symson in 1684.¹ In 1871, on the occasion of a visit by Dean Stanley, a cross incised on the rock face was detected by one of the party. Subsequently others were found and in 1884 excavations were carried out under the direction of Sir Herbert Maxwell.²

The removal of a large mass of fallen rocks and debris revealed a paved floor, delimited at the seaward end by a low wall with a threshold and three steps leading down to the floor.³ Immediately outside the wall and level with the threshold, a hollowed stone basin had been set to catch the small stream of water falling from the cliff face above the cave. The overflow was led away in a stone channel, which was traced for 15 ft. At a point just outside the wall the greater part of a human skeleton and other bones were found. The skeleton lay doubled up with the skull between the legs; there were no grave goods. A number of stones carved with crosses of early Christian date were recovered, some from the structure of the wall and steps.

The paved floor lay at the depth of 7 ft. from the top of the accumulated debris and at all depths between 4 ft. and 7 ft. there were traces of fires with wood, ashes, bones and

¹ A. Symson, *A Large Description of Galloway*, 72.

² Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, v., 1-8; vi., 34-7.

³ The wall and steps were demolished in order to recover the early Christian carvings built into it, and subsequently rebuilt.

limpet and whelk shells. The paved floor within the wall was not disturbed and the account does not suggest that the excavations immediately outside the wall reached below the level of the floor. The depth of the human remains is given as 6 ft., suggesting that they were found above the base of the wall.

The wall, with the steps, in which early Christian carved stones were found reused, was recognised as "a more modern structure than the date of the original use of the cave as a place of Christian retreat." The date of the pavement within the wall was variously interpreted. Mr Cochran-Patrick, who took part in the excavation, was "inclined to view the pavement as of a date long subsequent to St. Ninian's occupation and to infer from it the use of the cave as a chapel in mediæval times." Sir Herbert Maxwell preferred to see a connection between the pavement and the crosses cut on the rock face, but his argument is a piece of special pleading and the inscription in the floor cannot, in view of the date now suggested for it, be used to support his thesis (p. 159).

The cave was placed in the guardianship of the Commissioners of Works under the Ancient Monuments Act of 1882 and a grille, based on the rebuilt stone wall, was erected to control access. The loose crosses and other antiquities found during the excavations were long kept in the cave and may be seen in photographs taken in the early years of the century.⁴ Damage to the grille and other acts of vandalism on this isolated site necessitated the removal of these objects to the Museum at Whithorn. The grille has now been removed and the crosses cut on the rock are protected by fixed metal bars.

In 1950 it was decided to explore the lower levels of the cave. In view of the antiquity ascribed to the pavement, the stones were numbered before being taken up with a view to their resetting in the original arrangement.⁵ A line running

⁴ E.g. G. Baldwin Brown, *Arts in Early England*: The Ruthwell and Bewcastle Crosses, pl. I.

⁵ In view of the late date disclosed by the excavations, it was not felt necessary to reproduce the original layout of this pavement in detail. The present surface is at the 1884 level.

axially along the approximate centre of the cave was set out and a large part of the material lying west of this line removed to expose a section (Fig. 12), which could be extended through the talus lying beyond the wall. The material removed was temporarily stacked on the eastern part of the floor.

The paving uncovered in 1884 was level and formed of irregular blocks of local stone with a flat surface uppermost. These stones rested on a layer of stiff clay between 6 and 9 ins. thick. The clay contained many small stones, shells and a few pieces of animal bone. It had been placed on top of a dark greasy layer, which had a laminated structure when seen in section. This layer contained a high percentage of organic matter, with small blackened patches containing ash, charred wood and rubbish. These patches were found at all levels; they had been formed by numbers of small fires lighted on many occasions and indicating temporary use of the cavern. There were no built hearths and no distinct floor levels, such as might be expected in the case of permanent occupation. Between 8 and 10 ft. from the back of the cave a wall of roughly split fragments of local stone laid without mortar ran across the excavated area. It had been carried down to the base of the greasy layer, which had already begun to accumulate, when it was built. The top of the masonry was embedded in the clay above, suggesting that the wall had been demolished when this layer was laid down.

The greasy deposit, which answers very closely to the description of the upper levels removed in 1884, produced shells, a fragment of glass of the eighteenth or early nineteenth century, a button of the same date and a number of nails of no great age; most of this material was found inside the associated wall.

The greasy layer lay on a second floor, formed partly of stone slabs like those of the upper pavement and partly of small and medium-sized beach pebbles. Near the cave mouth, where it was formed of flat irregular slabs, it lay little more than 9 ins. below the upper pavement and it had here been used as the base of the rebuilt outer wall. From

this area it sloped gradually downwards, reaching a maximum depth of 2 ft. 6 ins. below the upper pavement near the back of the cave. The lower pavement rested on a thin irregular layer of clay, similar to that above, and this in turn covered a greasy deposit in every respect like that already described. This deposit gradually gave way to a more sterile earthy soil, but no marked division between the two could be seen, the greasy deposit penetrating down in pits and pockets. At the base the whole rested on an irregular floor of fallen rock fragments. Many of these were large—up to 2 ft. long—and the overlying deposit penetrated into the interstices at the top. This floor of fallen rock was cleared from the back of the cave to within 1 ft. of the lower wall; a test hole 2 ft. 6 ins. wide was also cleared near the front of the cave and extending the full breadth between the section line and the west wall. The same rock fall was found slightly lower with the surface roughly levelled by filling the interstices with smaller fragments of stone.

The lower greasy deposit produced many shells and animal bones, including several fragments of rabbit. No artifacts were found. The appearance and composition of the upper part of the stratum, almost identical with that above the lower floor, and the sequence disclosed in the section suggests that the second greasy deposit can be of no great age and that there is little or no deposit of mediæval or earlier date surviving above the rock fall, which formed the lower limit of the excavation.

The section was not continued across the line of the rebuilt outer wall. A trench 5 ft. wide was dug down to the lower pavement which continued for about 4 ft., formed of stone slabs and approximately on the same level as immediately inside the wall. Beyond this point the pavement was cut through and disturbed modern soil extended downwards for another foot, where it rested on the roughly levelled surface of the rock fall; this excavation, which extended another 8 ft. to the end of the trench, probably represents a trial hole cut in the course of the nineteenth-century excavations.

The presence of rabbit bones in the lower greasy layer confirms the late date suggested on other grounds. The rabbit was introduced into Scotland after the Norman Conquest of England and there appear to be no records earlier than the thirteenth century. Though common in certain parts as early as the sixteenth century, its distribution was not general until a much later date. Records suggest that its wide spread in Dumfriesshire dates from the nineteenth century and conditions in Galloway are unlikely to have been different. The occurrence of rabbit bones in a sealed deposit in St. Ninian's Cave shews that these layers cannot have started accumulating before the thirteenth century and are more likely to have been of post-Reformation date.⁶

The crosses, cut on the rock face forming the west wall of the cave, are six in number; they will be described starting from the outermost and their height is recorded in relation to the upper pavement found in 1884, as this being level provides a convenient point of reference. It must, however, be noted that the pavement did not extend beyond the wall; the modern surface outside, which lies at approximately the same level, is entirely artificial. All the crosses are cut with shallow pocked lines, the normal technique in monuments of this type earlier than the twelfth century.

The first cross is small and has more or less equal arms with barred terminals.⁷ It is cut with the two bars at right angles, but much out of the perpendicular. The cross lies 32 ft. outside the upper wall and 12 ins. above the level of the pavement. The same form of cross, but with a longer shaft, was cut on a beach pebble found in the cave⁸ and now in Whithorn Museum (Fig. 4).

The cross with barred terminals occurs on a number of Welsh monuments of the second group of Nash Williams, attributed to the seventh to ninth centuries.⁹ It is one of

⁶ J. Ritchie, *Animal Life in Scotland*, 247-53 and 168.

⁷ Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, v., pl. IV., 2.

⁸ Ibid., pl. IV., 4.

⁹ V. E. Nash Williams, *The Early Christian Monuments of Wales*, pp. 15 and 22.

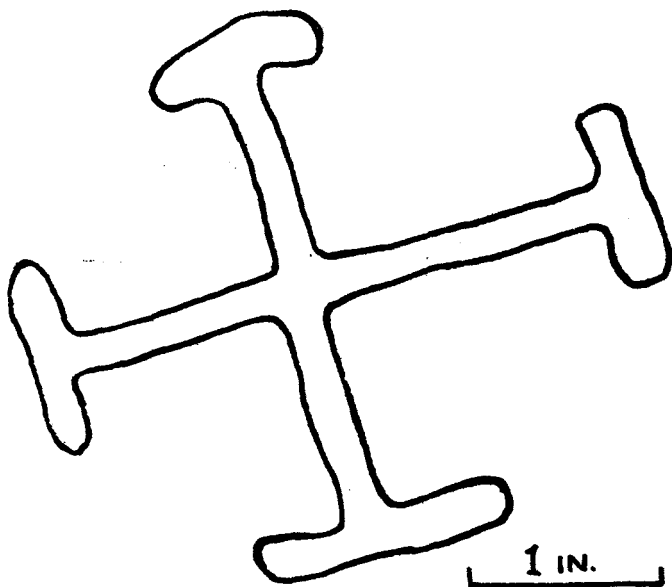


Fig. 4—ST. NINIAN'S CAVE: ROCK-OUT CROSS.

the simplest forms in this group and probably among the earliest. The occurrence of crosses of this form on the slab at Llanlleonfel, Brecknock,¹⁰ is significant; both the formula and the lettering of this stone point to the seventh century. In the light of the Welsh parallels a date in the seventh century, if not earlier, may be postulated for the example on the rock face at St. Ninian's Cave.

Twenty-five feet outside the same wall is a group of four crosses in outline, three¹¹ at the same level 3 ft. above the pavement and the fourth¹² about 1 ft. above the central cross in the line of three. All four have expended terminals with curved hollows between the arms; they have a central dot and two pendent lines marking the shaft (Fig. 5). This type of cross does not appear in the Welsh or Irish series before the ninth century. It is a simplified version of the basic form

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, No. 62.

¹¹ *Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway*, v., pl. V., 1-3.

¹² *Ibid.*, pl. IV., 1.

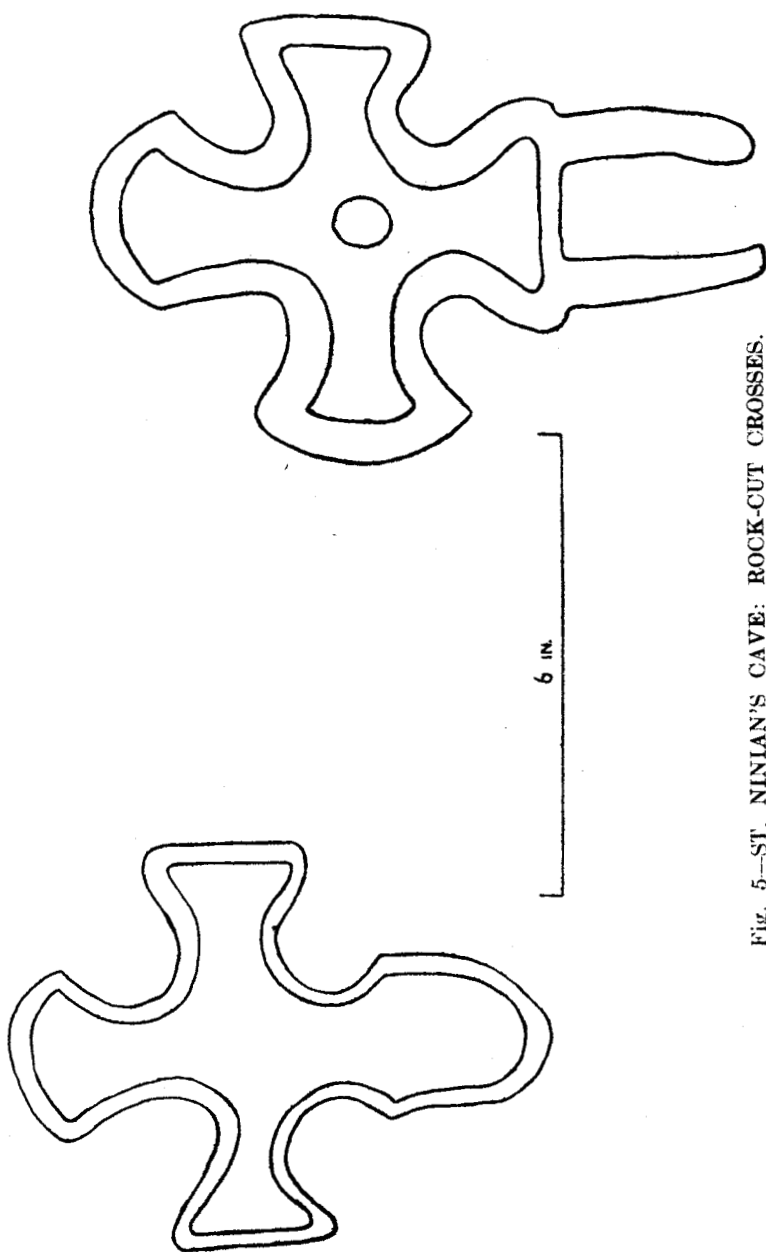


Fig. 5--ST. NINIAN'S CAVE: ROCK-CUT CROSSES.

of the great Northumbrian cross-head with the double curve to the arms, which appears before A.D. 700 in monuments such as the Ruthwell Cross. The appearance of such a form in St. Ninian's Cave must be due to the Anglian conquest of Galloway and these crosses can be attributed to the end of the seventh or eighth century, or even later.

Two more crosses of the same type as those last described were found on the western rock wall, towards the inner end of the cave. The first¹³ was cut 9 ft. inside the upper wall and 28 ins. above the pavement. The second,¹⁴ which was badly perished, was cut 6 ft. further in and 54 ins. above the level of the pavement. Two loose stones with crosses of the same type¹⁵ were also found in the cave, together with others more crudely designed and not closely datable.

The level at which the crosses are cut shews that the contemporary floor of the cave can hardly have been below the level of the lower pavement.¹⁶ In view of the sequence disclosed in the section, it is clear that this floor must have been largely destroyed, though part of the earthy deposit immediately above the rock-fall may represent mediæval or earlier strata still in situ. Small areas of the mediæval deposit, and even of the mediæval floor, may still remain in the part of the cave not explored. The destruction of the major part of the mediæval levels was probably deliberate. It is reasonable to suggest that it was carried out after the Reformation, either in a search for treasure, presumed to have been hidden in the cave, or, more probably, in an attempt to destroy all evidence of earlier sanctity. In support of the latter possibility the evidence of pilgrimage to and devotions at the old holy places is relevant. These continued long after the Reformation.¹⁷ In the cave itself

¹³ Ibid., pl. VI., 1.

¹⁴ Ibid., pl. IV., 3.

¹⁵ Ibid., pl. VI., 4 and VII., 2.

¹⁶ For the purpose of the present argument I neglect the possibility that the crosses were cut by persons kneeling on the floor as an act of devotion; this may account for the different levels. Such an assumption would require the floor at a higher level by about one foot and indicate an even more thorough destruction.

¹⁷ Cf. *Presbytery Records of Dingwall and Inverness*, xxxvi.-xxxix., (Scottish History Society, vol. 24).

there is the small stone found set in the upper pavement¹⁸ and now in the Museum at Whithorn. On this is scratched SANC (TO) NINIA (NO). The letters are traced with a steel point and must be of recent date. It is the record of some devout Catholic pilgrim of the penal days. Such practices would have been abhorrent to the Church of Scotland and would have afforded sufficient incentive for a thorough destruction of the contents of the cave.

The history of the cave may now be considered. The rock-fall lies well below any level that can be assumed for the historical period. No attempt was made to penetrate below this level, nor, in the absence of any evidence of prehistoric occupation, could such an attempt be justified on archaeological grounds.

Since the discovery of the crosses in 1871 it has been generally concluded that St. Ninian's Cave was a retreat associated with the early Christian monastery at Whithorn in the same way as the settlement on the banks of the Loire, outside the city, was associated with St Martin's Church at Tours. The contemporary description of the latter states: "From one side it was possible to get round the precipices of a lofty hill, the river Loire shut in the rest of the level space with a somewhat retreating curve; it could only be reached by a single narrow path. He (St. Martin) had a cell built of logs, and some of the brethren similarly; most of them, having hewn out the rock of the overhanging mountain, had made retreats for themselves."¹⁹ That St. Ninian's Cave may have arisen in conscious imitation of the hermitage outside Tours is borne out by the connection between Whithorn and that church, which is already attested in the description by Bede.²⁰ Moreover, the retreat associated with a monastery, the *locus anchoritarum*, to which the priest could retire for temporary refreshment and finally

¹⁸ Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, v., pl VI., 2.

¹⁹ Severi Sulpicii vita S. Martini, cap. x. in Corpus Scriptorum ecclesiasticorum Latinorum, i., 120.

²⁰ Bedæ historia ecclesiastica, iii., 4: sancti Martini episcopi nomine et ecclesia insignem.

²¹ Adamnani vita S. Columbæ, iii., 23 (ed. Fowler, 161).

to "end his life as a soldier of Christ"²¹ is a commonplace of the Celtic church. That such a retreat should later become a focus of pilgrimage and devotion is only to be expected. This is the value of the crosses, both rock cut and loose, found in St. Ninian's Cave; they attest the rise of the cult as early as the seventh century, perhaps even before 600, and prove its continuance at least till the eleventh century. In the light of this evidence it is a reasonable conjecture that the original "founder" of the sanctuary was St. Ninian himself, who lived in the fifth century.

The latest of the crosses is that with the Runic inscription found in 1886.²² This could imply an actual burial in the cave and such a burial would not stand alone. St. Cuthbert's desire to be buried by the cross outside his oratory on Farne is an example.²³ It must not, therefore, be concluded that the bones found in the nineteenth century excavations are to be associated with this cross. The presence of parts of the skeletons of two young children²⁴ makes this most unlikely; it is more probable that they represent the burial in modern times of bodies cast up on the beach.

The cross with the Runic inscription is the latest monument of the cult of St. Ninian in the Cave. But in view of the wide destruction of the higher layers, it would be unwise to lay any stress on this. The survival of the name and the discovery in 1884 of the late scratched inscription indicate that the cult survived down to the Reformation. It is now clear that the arrangements disclosed by the nineteenth-century excavators are of quite modern date. The pavement set on top of layers, which by their consistency and content closely resembled the admittedly modern layers above, must be explained in the terms of seasonal and temporary occupations by fishermen, kelp burners or smugglers.

²² Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, vi., 34-7.

²³ Bedæ vita S. Cuthberti, xxxvii.: *sepelire me in hac mansione iuxta oratorium meum ad meridiem contra orientalem plagam sanctæ crucis quam ibidem erexi.*

²⁴ Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, vi., 36.

IV. Excavations at the Isle of Whithorn.

The Isle of Whithorn is an hourglass-shaped promontory on the east coast of the Machars, about three miles south-east of Whithorn. The promontory is linked to the mainland by a low ridge, artificially embanked to carry the modern road.¹ The two inlets forming the waist of the promontory face north-east and south-west and provide shelter and an easy landing for small boats in most weathers, so that the place may early have become one of the principal ports in the area.

The seaward part of the promontory is crowned with a small fort of pre-Roman character with multiple defences on the landward side.² From the outermost of these ramparts the slope runs down to a slight bank linking the two inlets. The date of this bank is uncertain; it is too substantial to have been formed as a modern field bank, but does not appear to be part of the defences. The landward half of the promontory is now rough pasture with a row of houses fringing the modern harbour which lies to the west. On the south-east slope, hidden by the crest of the hill, St. Ninian's Chapel stands in a slight hollow facing the sea. The masonry was repaired and partly rebuilt in 1898 by the Marquess of Bute. The large dressed quoins date from that period, but the older illustrations shew that the rectangular plan and all the essential features of the mediæval structure were preserved.³ A concrete floor, inserted at the time of the repair, has now been removed and the correct floor level restored and turfed. The chapel stood within an original enclosure which can still be traced (Fig. 8). After repair in 1898 the building and a small area around were placed within the charge of the Commissioners of Works; more recently Mr Robertson, the owner of the land has added an additional area to cover the whole extent of the mediæval enclosure.

¹ I am informed that at times of high tide and storm the sea occasionally bursts across the road. This must have happened more often before the recent embankment was made.

² Royal Commission on Historical Monuments: Wigtownshire, No. 504.

³ Ibid., No. 492; Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, x., 171-4; Macgibbon and Ross, *Ecclesiastical Architecture*, ii., 297.

Surface indications, apparently confirmed by air photographs seen during the war of 1939-45, were held to indicate the former existence of rectangular buildings on the top of the hill, above the chapel. This area is crossed by natural dykes of stone, running north-east and south-west, which give the appearance of buried walls. Occasionally these dykes are linked by slight cross banks. A trench 15 ft. by 2 ft. 6 ins. was cut across one of these cross banks and carried down to rock. The section disclosed an irregular spread of soil and rubble of a maximum thickness of 18 ins. Mortar, identical with that used in the mediæval masonry of the chapel, was still adhering to many of the stones. Below the spread was a layer of soil, about 12 ins. thick, which had at some time been cultivated. This layer produced two sherds, one from a cooking pot of c. 1300 and the other a glazed fragment of fifteenth-century date. The layer of cultivated soil lay on an undisturbed reddish clay, which covered the native rock. The cross bank must be accepted as post-Reformation; it was probably formed to facilitate the removal of material from the chapel. The only other feature observed was a hollow quarried out of the natural rock at one end of the trench. This was filled with soil and rubbish and sealed by the cultivation layer; it may represent one of the sources of the local stone used in building the chapel.

The chapel is a rectangular structure, measuring internally 31 ft. by 16 ft. 6 ins. The masonry is rubble of local stone, with renewed quoins of grit and largely renewed dressings. The whole surface was pointed in the nineteenth century, disguising any original features in the masonry. The door lies on the south side; it is much ruined, but the bases of the jambs remain standing on the original threshold of slate. There is an original opening, much restored, set high in the west gable and the original gritstone sill and parts of the splay of a small window in the north wall. A similar window with no original detail can be seen on the south side. The west and south openings were shewn with lintelled tops in a drawing made before the restoration,⁴ but

⁴ The drawing (Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway, x., 174; pl. I.) is confirmed by an old photograph (c. 1875) in the possession of Mr J. Robertson.

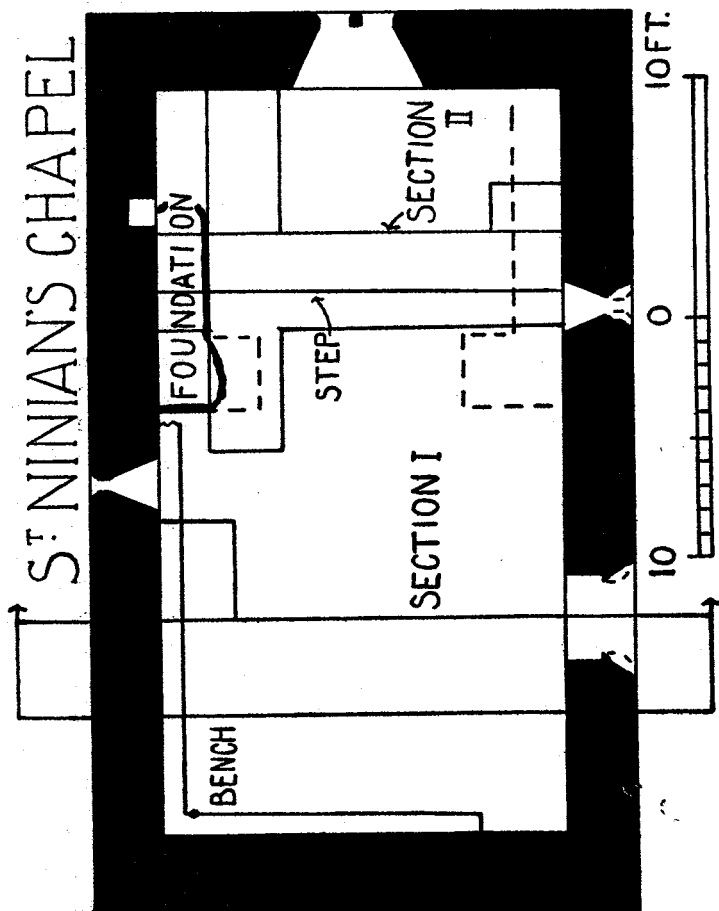


Fig. 6—ISLE OF WHITHORN.

there is no reason to doubt that they were originally lancets, each with a single stone cut to form the arched head. The east window was of two lights, but retains no detail (Fig. 6).

There is a rectangular aumbry, partly re-formed in the north wall, 4 ft. 6 ins. from the north-east corner. It

measures 1 ft. 3 ins. high by 1 ft. 4 ins. and is 1 ft. 2 ins. deep. A similar feature on the south side measures 1 ft. 4 ins. by 2 ft. by 1 ft. The base of the west wall to within 4 ft. of the south-west corner and of the north wall for 17 ft. from the north-west corner is rough with projecting stones, shewing that there was originally a bench about 1 ft. wide and the same height. The eastern end of this bench is cut through. A step 9 ins. high was inserted rather over 8 ft. from the east end.

After the removal of the modern concrete floor two trenches were cut across the Chapel from north to south; they were carried down to the undisturbed soil.

Trench I., 4 ft. wide, was cut 6 ft. from the east end of the chapel. Immediately below the modern bedding was a layer of soft, fine, yellow mortar. The irregular surface which had been disturbed when the concrete was laid, lay slightly below an offset on the south wall. No paving stones remained in position, but the layer clearly formed the bedding for the mediæval pavement. Below the mortar bedding a single course of unmortared masonry was found at the north end of the trench. The outer face was 2 ft. 3 ins. from the wall face and the masonry continued under the wall, so that its full width could not be ascertained. Alongside the face were small patches of greasy deposit, possibly decayed thatch; this deposit was nowhere prominent and does not appear in the line of the drawn section (Fig. 7). The rest of the trench was filled with a layer of stones pitched in soil, resting on the natural, rather stony, clay overlying the irregular surface of the rock. The layer of pitched stones and soil became gradually deeper towards the south and rested against the face of the south wall, below the offset marking the contemporary floor level. No trace of an older south wall corresponding with that on the north side was found; it may well have been cleared to provide a better foundation for the existing wall, the foundation of which is carried down to the surface of the rock, 9 ins. below the base of the pitched layer. Near the centre of the section was a grave dug through the mortar bedding

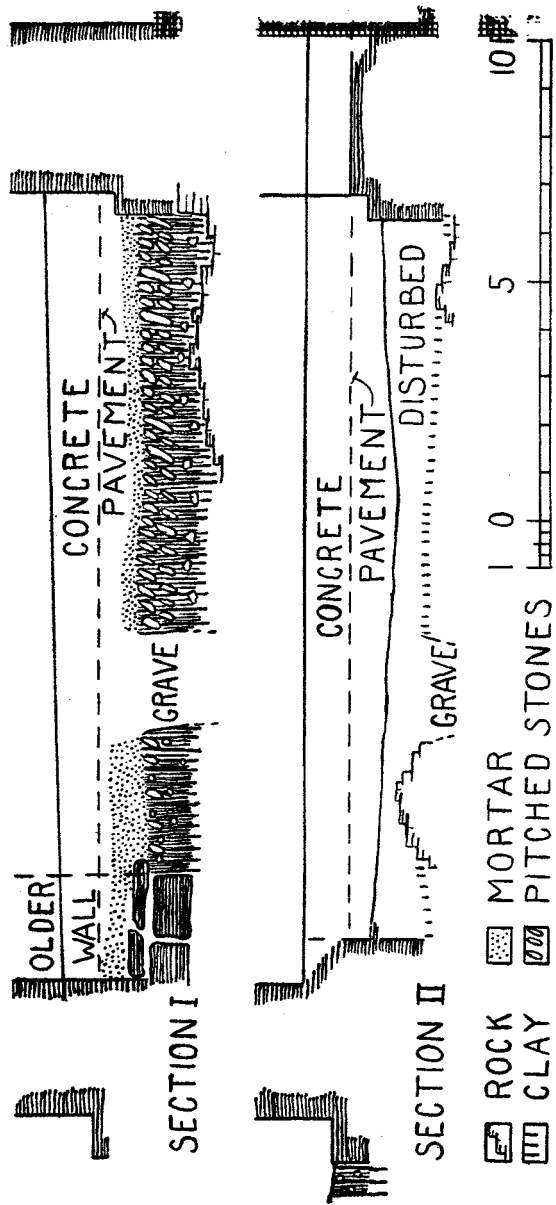


Fig. 7.—ISLE OF WHITHORN: SECTIONS ACROSS CHAPEL.

and the pitched layer below. The grave was not examined, as it is clearly of post-mediæval date.⁵

Trench II., also 4 ft. wide, was cut 5 ft. from the west end. The whole area below the modern concrete bedding had been disturbed in recent times. Natural clay, overlying the rock, was found; the levels, which fall gradually to the south, are artificial and mark the depth to which the disturbance reached. A grave similar to that further east was found 6 ft. from the north wall. Trial holes outside the walls of the chapel were dug to establish the contemporary ground level.

Small extensions of these two trenches confirmed the former existence of a bench against the north and west walls. This stopped 3 ft. 6 ins. from the south-west corner; at the east end it had been cut through and had once extended further. Patches of the greasy dark deposit were again found lying against the front of this bench, shewing that it is an original feature to be associated with the earlier north wall. The foundation of this wall was traced for a distance of 13 ft. 3 ins. from the east end, where it had a plain west face. At this end the foundation projected irregularly outward, extending for a maximum distance of 3 ft. from the later wall face. The edge was cut through. The remains are consistent with the respond of a small chancel arch, with the bench originally extending up to the north-east corner of the early nave. The eastern end of the older foundation had been destroyed by later disturbance, but the plan suggests that the original chancel, which it must represent, extended as far as the later east wall.

Outside the chapel a series of trenches was cut to trace the line of the enclosure. The results, shewn on the plan (Fig. 8), call for no detailed comment. On the north and west, where the soil had been denuded, only a few stones, marking the line of the foundation, were found in position. The east side was not located; the levels in this direction

⁵ The burial of shipwrecked sailors and others near the point where they were washed ashore was a normal practice down to the 19th century. A mediæval burial in this position would be abnormal (cf. p. 161).

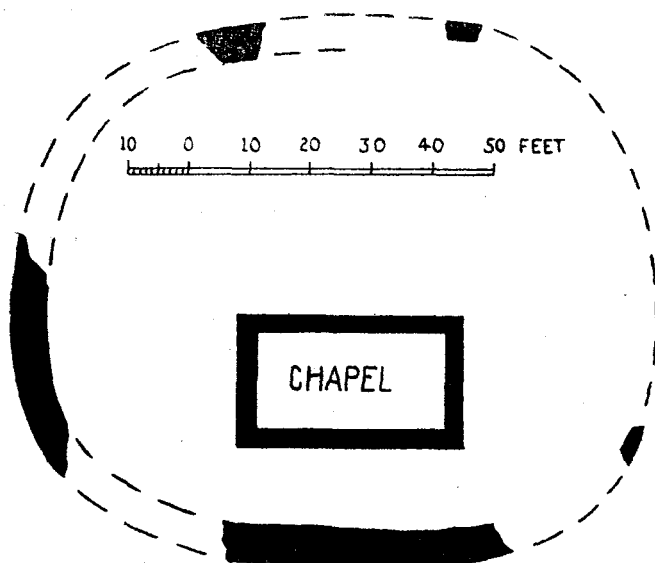


Fig. 8—ISLE OF WHITHORN.

are distorted by the dumping of soil or debris, probably the result of the nineteenth-century clearance. On the south a wall parallel with the side wall of the chapel, was found at a distance of 13 ft. The masonry was rubble of roughly split blocks of local stone set in poor mortar. The wall was 4 ft. 6 ins. wide and stood in places to a height of nearly 3 ft.⁶

On the north the enclosure follows the crest of the slope overlooking the chapel. The area is roughly oval in plan, extending down the slope sufficiently to give a flat space for the erection of the building. From the highest point in the north-west corner there are traces of rude steps going down the steep slope to the entrance. In their present form the steps are not ancient; they were probably made at the time of the nineteenth-century restoration. They may, however, represent an original feature, as there was then no very

⁶ This area has now been cleared by the Ministry of Works to expose the wall.

cogent reason to provide a stair down the steepest part of the slope, when gentler ways of access were available.

The only ancient object discovered during the clearance was a fragment of a clay mould. On the flat surface were part of a hollow representing a flat ring, $2\frac{1}{2}$ -3 ins. in diameter, and four complete and one fragmentary circles, each under $\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter and containing either scrolled or geometrical internal designs. The ring might have been used for casting penannular brooches of a simple type, the purpose of the smaller moulds cannot be determined with certainty. Moulds of this type have been found on a number of sites occupied during the earliest mediæval period. A neighbouring instance is the Mote of Mark, Kirkeudbrightshire, where many fragments of moulds of the same type were found in association with pieces of glass,⁷ now identified as of Merovingian origin and dating from the sixth to eighth centuries.⁸ This association affords a clue to the date of the fragment of mould found at the Isle of Whithorn.

The excavations have produced no evidence of an early ecclesiastical site at the Isle of Whithorn. The single fragment of a mould may well be a stray from the neighbouring fort at the end of the promontory and cannot be set against the mortared masonry of the enclosure wall, where traces of an earlier structure might be expected to survive. Moreover the absence of early Christian crosses provides a striking contrast with both Whithorn and St. Ninian's Cave.

The earliest building found on the site of the chapel consisted of a nave, 17 ft. 6 ins. by 16 ft. 6 ins., with a small chancel probably measuring about 12 ft. square; the evidence suggests that it had a thatched roof. The plan is typical of the twelfth and early thirteenth century.⁹ Later this building was enlarged to form a single rectangle measuring 31 ft. by 16 ft. 6 ins. The surviving detail is not earlier

⁷ *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland*, xlviii., 125-68, especially 140-50; for association with glass see 154.

⁸ *Dark Age Britain* (Essays presented to E. T. Leeds), 150-1.

⁹ A local example of the middle of the 12th century is the Chapel at Cruggleton (Dumfriesshire and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxviii., 92-5).

than the thirteenth century and the two-light window is likely to be later than 1300.¹⁰

The erection of a chapel in this position on the Isle of Whithorn probably marks the development of the pilgrimage to the cathedral and shrine after the reconstitution of the See under Bishop Gillealdan about 1125. The Isle of Whithorn with its sheltered harbour between the promontory and the main coast to the west, probably became one of the principal ways of reaching Whithorn; we know that many pilgrims came by sea in order to avoid the tedious journey along the coastland of Galloway. The position of the chapel on the seaward side of the promontory, hidden from the inner end of the harbour, suggests that it may have been erected to serve as a seamark and to carry a light. This would explain a new foundation in the twelfth century.

It is still possible that the promontory conceals earlier Christian remains, but no surface indications survive. An early chapel on the shore where the saint first landed, or where the earliest visitors to his shrine landed, would find many analogies in the Celtic world. Perhaps the closest that can be quoted are the two chapels near the great cathedral and monastery of St. David's, St. Patrick's Chapel at Whitesands Bay¹¹ and St. Justinian's at Porth Stinan;¹² both have yielded remains going back to the early days of the Welsh church.

V. The Early Christian Inscriptions.

The date and meaning of the two earliest inscriptions found at Whithorn have been a matter of controversy and a new examination of these stones seems necessary as part of the final report on the recent excavations. The later crosses of the Anglian and Viking periods were described and many of them illustrated by the late W. G. Collingwood, whose account may be supplemented by the recent edition

¹⁰ The chapel at Tintagel affords a good parallel to this type of development; the original building is of the 12th century and the extension is likely to be of the late 13th (Antiq. Journ., xv., 407).

¹¹ Arch. Camb., 1925, 87-120.

¹² Ibid., 1926, 381-94.

of the Official Guide, which also lists the later discoveries now in the Museum at Whithorn.¹

Whithorn 1 (Fig. 9). Pillar stone of greywacke, split along the bedding planes. Height 3 ft. 11 ins. Found at the east end of the church. The inscription, in pecked letters, occupies the greater part of one flat face, covering about 30 by 13 ins.² It is in 12 horizontal lines and reads:

TE DOMINV(M) / LAVDAMV(S) / LATINVS /
ANNORV[M] / XXXV ET / FILIA SVA /
ANN[ORVM]IV / [H] IC SI[G]NVM / FICERVTV /
NEPVS / BARROVA / DI

The interpretation of this inscription raises several difficulties. The verb *fecerut* has often been read with Latinus and his daughter as subject. But in inscriptions of this date *signum facere* means to set up a stone or monument, a function usually carried out by the surviving relative.³ The passage beginning *Hic* must therefore depend on *Barrovadus*, a conclusion confirmed by the singular form of the verb. The whole may be translated:

We, Latinus, (aged) 35 years, and his daughter, (aged) 4 years, praise the Lord. The grandson, Barrovadus set up this memorial.

The following epigraphic details should be noted:

Line 1. There is no space for an initial cross. The O and M are indistinct, owing to surface damage on the stone; the letters are certain. The I is separate; the NV are ligatured. There are traces of a further oblique stroke; the ligature should perhaps be read NVM.

¹ Dumfriesshire and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., x., 205-31; Official Guide, Whithorn and Kirkmadrine.

² Dumfriesshire and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxi., 275-89 (R. G. Collingwood); Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland, lxx., 321-4 (R. A. S. Macalister); Macalister, *Corpus Inscriptionum Insularum Celticarum*, No. 520 II.

³ Macalister argues that there is a cross cut over the whole inscription and would make Latinus and his daughter the subject of *signum crucis fecerunt*, interpreting the phrase as the record of martyrdom. I can find no trace of the vertical member of the cross and regard the horizontal line running along the centre of line 8 as later. The inclusion of an overlaid symbol would be unparalleled, nor is it possible to cite any convincing analogy for the suggested formula.

TEDOMINVA
LAVDAMV
LATINVS
ANORV
XXXVET
FIIASVA
ANNIV
IC SINVM
FICERV T
NIPVS
BARROVA
DI

Fig. 9—WHITHORN: LATINUS STONE (4).

Line 2. The lower member of the L slopes steeply downward. The AMV are ligatured. The end of the line is marred by a flaw, but it is doubtful whether there was an S.

Line 3. The L is as above. The sinister edge of the stone is scarred as far as line 5, but final S is certain.

Line 4. The AN are ligatured. The O and R are faint, but certain. The final M was never cut.

Line 6. The top stroke of the F slopes sharply upwards. The L is as above.

Line 7. The ANN are ligatured.

Line 8. The upright to the left of the S is a flaw. The H and G were never cut.

Line 9. The reading I is certain.

Line 11. The B has the two loops slightly separated.

Line 12. There is no trace of letters preceding the DI at the end of the line; Barrovadi must be considered complete.

Acclamations like the opening phrase occur on a number of early Christian monuments on the Continent. They are rare in Britain and generally of early date. Two Welsh examples may be quoted, both belonging to the earliest group. The stone at Llantrisant, Anglesey,⁴ is a long sentence, the end of which echoes a scriptural phrase. The epitaph at Cynwyl Gaeo, Carmarthenshire,⁵ is in two rugged hexameters. At Whithorn there is also a probable reflection of Scripture (Psalm, cxlv., 2: *Laudabo Dominum in vita mea*).

The second sentence, recording the erection of the memorial by a relative, is a survival of pagan practice and normally belongs to an early stage of Christian epigraphy. At Rome or in Gaul the occurrence of such a record would be unlikely after the fifth century,⁶ but Welsh examples

⁴ V. E. Nash Williams, *Early Christian Monuments of Wales*, No. 33.

⁵ *Ibid.*, No. 139.

⁶ Le Blant, *Inscriptions chrétiennes de la Gaule*, xxi.

may be cited from Newborough, Anglesey⁷ and Llanhamlach, Brecknock,⁸ that can hardly be dated before c. 600.

Signum occurs rarely in the sense of a memorial stone. An early Christian example from Rome⁹ reads: *Aelia Novana Lucillae sinnum posuit ovitae*, confirming both the usage and the spelling. The usage is also confirmed by the parallel use of signum as a boundary stone, presumably an erect stone.¹⁰

The confusion of cases implied in reading Barrovadi as a nominative can be paralleled in other Celtic Latin inscriptions.¹¹ The spelling ficerut finds an exact parallel in a Roman Christian inscription.¹² The translation of NEPVS as grandson follows the use of Isidore of Seville.¹³

The lettering of the inscription is entirely in Roman capitals, with no debased forms.¹⁴ The sloping horizontal members of the F and L occur at an early date in Roman cursive; they are already common in Gallic inscriptions of the fifth century.¹⁵ Attention may also be called to the arrangement in horizontal lines, which is characteristic of the earliest period of Celtic Christian epigraphy.¹⁶ In conclusion the opinion of the late R. G. Collingwood may be cited: "This is in every detail of lettering and style a late Roman inscription. The form of the letters, their spacing and division, and the use of ligatures, are all perfectly normal for tombstones of the fourth century. . . . Speaking as a Roman epigraphist, I should say that this stone may perfectly well commemorate one of the original inmates of Ninian's community and date from the first generation of

⁷ Nash Williams, *op. cit.*, No. 35.

⁸ *Ibid.*, No. 61 b.

⁹ Diehl, *Inscriptiones Latinae Christianae Veteres*, No. 3630.

¹⁰ Ducange, *Glossarium Mediae et Infimae Latinitatis*, s.v. Signum (3).

¹¹ K. Jackson, *Language and History in Early Britain*, 621-4; *Arch. Camb.*, 1943, 209-10.

¹² Diehl, *op. cit.*, No. 3524. The reading adopted avoids the need for associating a singular verb with a plural subject; parallels for this might be cited.

¹³ Isidorus Hispalensis, *Originum*, ix., 5; *Nepos est qui ex filio natus est*.

¹⁴ The half uncial S shewn in Macalister's drawing in lines 2, 3 6 and 8 is the only late form that has been suggested; I cannot see any reason to accept it, the stone is worn in all four places.

¹⁵ Le Blant, *op. cit.*, No. 69 from Lyons, dated 493, includes both forms.

¹⁶ Royal Commission on Ancient Monuments: Anglesey, xciv.

its establishment and that I do not think it can have been erected later than, say, the first half of the fifth century."¹⁷ My own conclusion, reached on the basis of Continental and Celtic Christian epigraphy, is similar; I would only add that in view of the retarded character of some Celtic Christian inscriptions, I could not exclude the second half of the century.

Whithorn 2 (Fig. 10). Pillar stone of grit. Height 3 ft. 9 ins. Formerly standing beside the road half a mile south of Whithorn. On one face is a double circle enclosing a cross; the arms of the cross are formed of segments of circles of about the same size, which almost meet in the centre. Pendent from the sinister edge of the upper arm are the loop and stroke of an R, the outline of the cross forming the upright. The double circle is set on a base with curved sides and a flat bottom. The centre of the base is marked with a T.¹⁸

The inscription is in three horizontal lines. The first is on the dexter side of the base; the other two fill the width of the stone at a rather lower level. The inscription reads:

(L)OCI / PETRI APU / STOLI

There is a chip off the stone at the point where the initial L would have been cut and this can be safely restored. A short curved line to the right of the base has been explained, probably correctly, as a faulty setting out for this base.

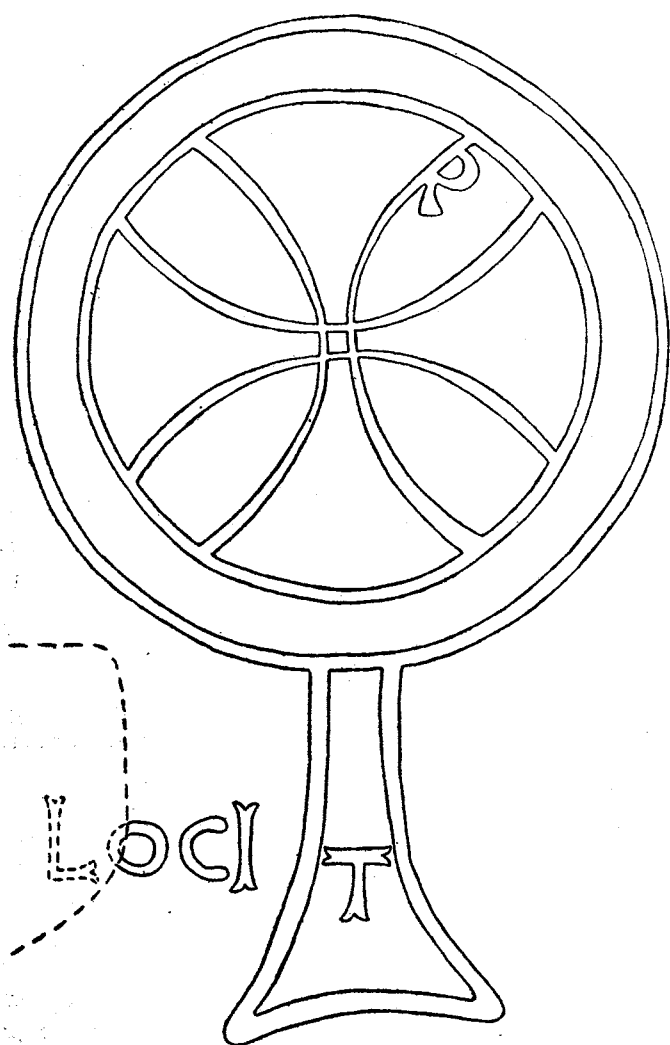
The use of an initial cross in Continental Christian inscriptions begins as early as the middle of the fifth century¹⁹ and is attested on Celtic monuments of the sixth century,²⁰ but monumental crosses of the type shewn on this pillar developed out of the Chi-rho used as a symbolical or ornamental feature in a memorial. In the earlier examples the scale of the monogram remains modest, but already in

¹⁷ Dumfriesshire and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxi., 281.

¹⁸ Ibid., III., xxi., 275-89 (R. G. Collingwood); Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland, lxx., 318-21 (R. A. S. Macalister); Macalister, op. cit., No. 520 I.

¹⁹ Le Blant, op. cit., xiii.-xiv.

²⁰ E.g., Margam Mountain (Nash Williams, op. cit., No. 229).



PETRIAPV
STOLI

Fig. 10—WHITHORN: ST. PETER STONE (4).

the fifth century it had begun to assume a certain prominence.²¹ The combination of cross and monogram, as in the present example, represents the end of this development. The symbol on this stone is far more advanced than the monogram on the two stones at Kirkmadrine,²² which may, on epigraphic grounds be ascribed to the sixth century. These stones have the monogrammatic form of the chi-rho with the loop of the rho on the side of the upper arm of the cross; this form predominates in the fifth century and continues later. The Latinised form with the oblique stroke of the R added to the loop of the Greek letter, is a later development, attested in Spain between 489 and 632 and in Gaul in the sixth and seventh centuries.²³

The T in the centre of the base is a sacred symbol used to indicate the cross.²⁴ The basis of this representation is Ezechiel's vision of Jerusalem (ix., 4: *Transi per mediam civitatem in medio Jerusalem et signa Thau super frontes virorum gementium—et dolentium super cunctis abominationibus. . .*).

The lettering of the inscription is distinctive. The serifs are prominent and forked and the uprights of the E, P and R project above the level of the top bar or loop. The size of the letters is irregular; the O is very small and the R is crammed under the bar of the T. These characteristics are found in some Merovingian inscriptions. The earliest dates from the beginning of the sixth century and the forms survive till they are gradually displaced by a more orthodox alphabet in the course of the eighth century.²⁵ In Britain these letters are rarely used. They are found on a stone at Aberdaron, Caernarvonshire,²⁶ and on another at Maughold, Isle of Man.²⁷ Both these are in British contexts and may

²¹ E.g., the stele from Bainson (Le Blant, op. cit., No. 336c); the form of the chi-rho shews that a date after 500 is unlikely.

²² Dumfriesshire and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxi., 275-89.

²³ Cabrol et Leclercq, *Dictionnaire d'Archéologie chrétienne et de Liturgie*, iii., 1504-5.

²⁴ *Origenis in Ezechielem*, cap ix.; *Epositio in Marcum* (5th century) in Migne, *Patrologia latina*; xxx., 661.

²⁵ Relics of St Cuthbert, 327-9.

²⁶ Nash Williams, op. cit., No. 77.

²⁷ P. M. C. Kermodé, *Manx Crosses*, No. 27.

be dated to the sixth and seventh centuries respectively. The letters appear again on the portable wooden altar of St. Cuthbert, which was buried with the saint in 685. This was probably made for him at Old Melrose, the monastery in which he was professed and from which he undertook active missionary campaigns. Old Melrose was a Celtic foundation and Celtic influence must be assumed as there are no certain instances of the Saxon use of this alphabet. The inscription at Whithorn should therefore be ascribed to the British period at the beginning of the seventh century.

Locus in early Christian epigraphy is used to designate a grave or graveyard.²⁸ In this sense it was adopted by the British church. The name following locus indicates either the founder or the principal saint of whom relics were possessed at the site. Such graveyards would begin as a simple enclosure and might later have a chapel built within. The discovery of this inscription half a mile from the principal church of Whithorn suggests an oratory and graveyard forming part of the monastery, but not necessarily within the great vallum or enclosure. The name arose from the presence there of some relic, not necessarily corporeal, brought back from Rome by a pilgrim.

VI. The Celtic Monastery at Whithorn.

The historical tradition, now illustrated by the early building re-excavated in 1949, and the oldest inscription leave no doubt that Whithorn itself was the site of an early British monastery—and that its foundation goes back to the period of the conversion of Southern Scotland in the fifth century. Knowledge of these monasteries is still based very largely on the literary records of a later age; archæology is now beginning to make its contribution, to which the exploration of Whithorn has added its quota.

THE EXTENT OF THE MONASTERY. Some of these monasteries must have covered a considerable area. At Bangor Iscoed Bede notes that there were stated to have been

²⁸ Cabrol et Leclercq, *op. cit.*, s.v.

seven quarters, each with 300 monks.¹ Even if allowance be made for exaggeration and for the possibility that he was really describing an organisation with more than one centre, it is clear that Bangor covered a considerable area. Other passages also suggest large numbers of monks, a characteristic that is best summed up in the Prologue to the Martyrology of Oengus, a document ascribed to the ninth century and reflecting conditions in Ireland before the Viking invasions. The verse runs: "The cells that have been taken by pairs and trios; they are Romes with multitudes, with hundreds, with thousands."²

Tintagel, the best explored of the British sites, occupied an irregular headland, measuring about 440 by 220 yards within the monastic vallum, now represented by the outer wall and ditch on the landward side of the thirteenth-century castle.³ The earthwork at Iona, the *vallum monasterii*, encloses an area 350 yards by 250 yards.⁴ At Glendalough the monastic remains spread for about one mile along the floor of a broad valley.⁵ The evidence from Whithorn, where the St. Peter stone was discovered half a mile away from the main site, falls into line with these examples. It is not possible to say whether the vallum of the monastery would have included the whole of the intervening space, but the size of the area enclosed at Tintagel and Iona make it unreasonable to suppose that the Celtic monastery at Whithorn was confined to the small hill on which the Praemonstratensian Priory later arose. The other parts cannot now be identified, but one, at least, remained a site of pilgrimage and devotion down to the Reformation. The Treasurer's Accounts for the pilgrimages of King James IV. record offerings made by the King at a number of places. All save one lay within the great church (p. 189). The

¹ Bedæ' *historia ecclesiastica*, ii., 2 (Plummer, i., 84).

² *Felire Oengusso Céilí Dé*, Prologue, 209 (Henry Bradshaw Soc. xxix., 26).

³ *Ant. Journ.*, xv., 401-19; *Journ. Royal Inst. Cornwall*, xxv., appendix 25-41; Official Guide, Tintagel Castle; *Dark Age Britain*, 59-71.

⁴ *Antiquity*, vii., 455

⁵ *Arch. Journ.*, lxxxviii., 373-80.

exception is the "chapel on the hill," offerings at which are recorded either in the general list⁶ or separately.⁷ The site of this chapel has not been identified, but it is not impossible that the reference is to a building associated with the St. Peter stone, found half a mile south of the church on the rising ground crossed by the modern road (p. 175). This stone affords evidence of a cult centre going back, beyond the Northumbrian conquest, to the early days of Whithorn; such a cult may well have continued throughout the Middle Ages.

THE TYPE OF THE CHURCH. The Celtic monastery, as described in the texts, included a great church and a number of oratories or chapels. The Tripartite Life of St. Patrick, probably composed in the eleventh century from earlier records, makes the distinction clear. Describing the Saint's foundation of Armagh, the text states: "In this wise, then, Patrick measured the Ferta, namely seven score feet in the enclosure, and seven and twenty feet in the great house and seventeen feet in the kitchen and seven feet in the oratory; and in this wise it was that he used to found the cloister always."⁸ The buildings may well have been circular in the early period, though this solution is not imposed by the wording.⁹ The actual measurements are not necessarily exact, but the distinction between the two types of church building is significant.

Archæologically this distinction is illustrated by the layout of the two Irish monasteries of Glendalough and Clonmacnoise. At the former, in addition to the Cathedral, a building of the tenth century (or earlier) measuring 48 ft. by 30 ft., there are the remains of several smaller churches. Trinity and Reefert, both with chancels, are ascribed to the tenth century; St. Kieran is probably of the same period. These may replace smaller, older churches like the little oratory of St. Kevin, which is ascribed to the ninth

⁶ E.g., Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, ii., 72 (1501).

⁷ Ibid., iii., 62 (1505).

⁸ Rolls Series, lxxxix., i., 236.

⁹ Cf. I. A. Richmond's interpretation of the measurement of houses described in Irish texts (Journ. Roman Studies, xxii., 101).

century.¹⁰ The Cathedral of Clonmacnoise resembles that at Glendalough; it stands in an enclosure with smaller churches.¹¹

The small size of the early building at Whithorn and its position part way down the slope of the hill makes it clear that it was one of the smaller oratories and that the great church lay elsewhere, probably on the summit, where early remains would have been planed off by the twelfth-century builders. The small oratory may well have been the burial place of St. Ninian, an identification suggested not only by the text of Bede, but by the discovery in its vicinity of the oldest inscription (p. 171), and of many other fragments of early memorial crosses. A good parallel to the arrangement of a small oratory with the tomb of the founder, near the greater church occurs at Clynnogfawr, Caernarvonshire, where the foundations of an early chapel, with the graves tightly packed against the walls, were found inside the sixteenth century Eglwys y Bedd (church of the grave), which housed the late mediæval shrine of St. Beuno, the founder.¹² This early oratory, measuring 18 ft. by 10 ft. internally, and adjacent to, but separate from, the main church is a good illustration of a type that must have been common in Celtic monasteries.

THE RELATION OF ST. NINIAN'S CAVE TO WHITHORN. The function of the hermitage in relation to the monastery has been sufficiently illustrated above (p. 160).

THE CEMETERY. The custom of burial in a cemetery alongside the tombs of the martyrs and saints arose in the early days of Christianity; in the Celtic church the practice assumed particular importance so that burial in a specially sanctified graveyard was popularly reputed to be sufficient to ensure salvation.¹³ Whithorn, which has produced so many

¹⁰ Arch. Journ., lxxxviii., pl. XIII.; the buildings are described in H. G. Leask, *Irish Churches and Monastic Buildings*, vol. i.

¹¹ Plan in R. A. S. Macalister, *The Memorial Slabs of Clonmacnoise*, frontispiece; cf. Leask, *op cit.*, 72.

¹² Arch. Camb., 1914, 271-96.

¹³ E.g., *Vita Sancti Maedoc*, cap. xxxiii.; *et quod infernus non claudetur super eos post diem iudicii, qui in cimiteriis eius iacebunt* (Plummer, *Vita Sanctorum Hiberniae*, ii., 154; cf. i., xciii.).

fragments of memorial crosses, illustrates this belief, though less extensively and less convincingly than great Irish monastic cemeteries, like Clonmacnoise¹⁴ and Inisiscaltra.¹⁵ No Welsh or Cornish site has yielded a comparable number of stones; the relatively small number found at Whithorn classes it, as might be expected, with the British sites and it is perhaps significant that the great majority belong to the latest Celtic period, when connections were with Ireland. Earlier it is possible that wooden crosses were extensively used at the head of the grave, a practice attested at Bangor, Caernarvonshire,¹⁶ and suggested by certain representations of crosses.¹⁷

The early Christian monastery must be seen as a church with smaller oratories set on the hill later occupied by the Priory. These churches lay within a great cemetery used not only for the community, but for the Christians of the surrounding countryside. Grouped in the same area one might expect to find a number of other buildings, a school, a guesthouse and dwellings for the monks, to mention only some of those recorded in the texts. The whole settlement would be surrounded by an enclosure, either a drystone wall, an earthen bank or a fence.¹⁸

THE SPHERE OF THE MONASTERY. Around Whithorn lay an extensive region, in which the monastery provided for the religious needs of the people and from which it was supported by dues or renders in kind. The extent of this region cannot now be established. There are similar, but less extensive concentrations of memorial stones at

¹⁴ Over 250 slabs are recorded (Macalister, *op. cit.*, vii.-viii.).

¹⁵ *Proc. Royal Soc. Ant. Ireland*, xxxvi., 303; over 100 monuments.

¹⁶ *Arch. Camb.*, 1924, 395-6; the oak blocks at the head of the graves represent stumps of crosses.

¹⁷ Royal Commission on Ancient Monuments: Anglesey, c.

¹⁸ Cf. the Irish Life of St Maedoc of Ferns; and he (sc Maedoc) blessed and permanently established the place, arranged its ramparts and fair cemeteries, measured and marked out its temple and fair churches, fashioned and fairly constructed the caps and columns of its round towers with stone and timber and implements, visited its houses and buildings (Plummer, *Lives of Irish Saints*, ii., 201; cf. Plummer, *Vita Sanctorum Hiberniae*, i., cxiii.).

Kirkmadrine in the Rhinns¹⁹ and in the neighbourhood of Mochrum,²⁰ but no others are recorded within the bounds of the modern county of Wigtown. The distribution of monasteries in other parts of the Celtic world²¹ suggests that three may have sufficed for the needs of this area. Within the sphere of each monastery there grew up a number of sites, which, beginning as enclosures marked by crosses, gradually developed into the later parish churches. Around Whithorn this process can be followed in the tenth and eleventh centuries. Crosses of this age mark the earliest remains on the ecclesiastical sites at Glasserton,²² Kirkmaiden,²³ Longcastle²⁴ and Kirkinner,²⁵ all of which became parochial or developed into mediæval chapels. The list might be extended by including sites beyond the Bladnoch, such as Wigtown and Penninghame, which may well have lain within the sphere of Whithorn.

VII. The Romanesque Cathedral.

The architectural detail of the Romanesque church shews that it must have been planned and completed during the episcopate of Gillealdan (c. 1128-54). The exact status of the community at this date is uncertain. Celtic monasteries, unaffected by the twelfth-century reforms, are usually classed as houses of secular canons, but the historian of the Praemonstratensian Order states that the canons of Whithorn were already regulars when the Rule of St. Norbert was adopted in c. 1170,¹ suggesting that the community had already become Augustinian.

¹⁹ Royal Commission on Historical Monuments: Wigtown, Nos. 440-6; cf. Official Guide, Whithorn and Kirkmadrine, 45-7. The series extends from the 5th to 11th century.

²⁰ Royal Commission on Historical Monuments: Wigtown, No. 229; Dumfriesshire and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxviii., 52.

²¹ E.g., Bowen, *The Settlements of the Celtic Saints in Wales*, 117.

²² Royal Commission on Historical Monuments: Wigtown, No. 1.

²³ Ibid., No. 2.

²⁴ Official Guide, Whithorn and Kirkmadrine, 43-4; for site see Royal Commission on Historical Monuments: Wigtown, No. 131.

²⁵ Ibid., No. 124.

¹ Dumfries and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxvii., 104.

The excavations have shewn that the new church was cruciform with a comparatively short nave (36 by 24 ft. internally) and a small south transept with a separate entry on the west side in the angle by the nave wall. The restoration of a similar transept on the north side follows naturally and a small central tower might be expected in a church of this type. There is no evidence concerning the east arm,

These indications point to a building of a type widely adopted in the twelfth and early thirteenth centuries as the principal church of those Celtic communities which had avoided assimilation into one of the reformed Orders and retained their status as houses of secular canons or collegiate churches. These churches were often cruciform, with a short nave, which might be either aisleless, as here, or aisled. They often have a disproportionately long eastern arm, in which the stalls of the canons' quire seem to have been placed. The Church of St. Mary on the Rock, associated with the old Culdee community of St. Andrews, is a good example. The nave dates from the twelfth century, but the long eastern arm, giving the church its characteristic form was added after 1200.² A Welsh parallel to a composite structure of this type is the Church at Penmon, an old Celtic monastery or clas, which only adopted the Augustinian Rule at a much later date. The short aisleless nave dates from c. 1140, while the crossing with central tower and small transepts was added a generation later. The contemporary quire was replaced with the characteristic long eastern arm in c. 1220-40.³

A closer parallel to Whithorn is the Cathedral at Bangor, which was built in the reign of Prince Gruffyddap Cynan (ob. 1137). The short western arm—only 66 ft. long—is probably contemporary with the south transept and short apsidal quire, of which the plans have been recovered by excavation.⁴ The apses to both quire and transept belong

² Royal Commission on Historical Monuments: Fife, No 453.

³ Royal Commission on Ancient Monuments: Anglesey, 119-21.

⁴ Arch. Camb., 1949, 256-61; on reflection I do not think that the alternative date in the late 11th century, tentatively suggested for the older west wall of the nave, is tenable.

to the older tradition, which was gradually passing out of fashion in the second quarter of the century; it is possible that they were also part of the Romanesque plan at Whithorn. The characteristic long quire was achieved about 1200, when the apse was replaced with a square end farther east. The same type of church is also found in Ireland in buildings like the Cathedral of Killaloe, of which the essential features, including the long quire, date from the thirteenth century or earlier.⁵

The evidence is not sufficient to allow a complete restoration of the plan of the Romanesque Cathedral at Whithorn. As Bangor shews, an apsidal plan could be erected in a purely Celtic country in the second quarter of the twelfth century. Moreover it is not possible to quote an example of the long quire in such an area as early as this date. It is therefore possible that the original Romanesque Cathedral had only a small quire, like Bangor and the presumed earlier east end at Penmon. This would be sufficient if the community remained secular canons, but if it had already become a house of canons regular, provision for a quire with stalls, and therefore the long eastern arm, might be expected.

The door in the west wall of the south transept is unusual. This was the side of the church nearer to the town, and the canons' houses or cloister presumably lay, like the later Priory buildings, to the north. The door in the transept is probably to be explained as a special entry for pilgrims, like the door and aisle on the west side of the north transept at Ely.⁶ This implies that either the shrine of St. Ninian or, more probably, other relics, were housed in this transept.

VIII. The Praemonstratensian Priory (Fig. 13).

The six Praemonstratensian houses of Scotland formed, with seven in northern England, a single circary, so that any attempt to study the plan of a Scottish priory must be

⁵ Arch. Journ., cvi., suppt., 17.

⁶ Victoria County History: Cambridgeshire, iv., 67.

undertaken in the light of the better preserved English remains. The church normally followed to the Cistercian plan, with a square ended aisleless presbytery, short transepts of two or three bays with eastern chapels and a crossing without a central tower. The main difference between the churches of the two Orders was the greater prevalence among the Praemonstratensians of the aisleless nave. This plan was early abandoned by the Cistercians, who placed the quire of the conversi in the eastern part of the nave, and so required the aisles as a means of communication.¹

The nave at Whithorn, as extended in the early thirteenth century, conformed to the normal Praemonstratensian plan. The east end was closed by the stone pulpitum, set under the western arch of the crossing and pierced with a central door. A few feet to the west a slighter screen would have carried the great Rood and served as a reredos behind the nave or Rood altar.

The canons' quire occupied the crossing with the return stalls backed against the east face of the pulpitum. The newly discovered south wall of the transept shews that this was of two bays only. The older record of a circular pier base in the north transept, which was used as the basis of a reconstruction with three bays, must therefore be reconsidered.² It seems probable that what was actually seen was only a part of the circular base and that it represented the respond against the north wall of the transept. The same is true of base in the south transept, which was certainly incomplete. There is no reason to doubt the existence of the north and east walls of the north transept, as shewn on the earlier restoration. The third bay on this side must therefore be explained as a sacristy built at the same time as the transept, a feature found in a number of Cistercian

¹ *Archæologia*, lxxiii., 123-5.

² The older information is incorporated in the plan published in 1950 (Dumfries and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxvii., 106; Ministry of Works, Official Guide). See also *Arch. Coll. Ayrshire and Galloway*, x., 180, pl. II.; other details have been elicited by local enquiry and taken from the restoration proposed by H. F. Kerr. The accuracy of some of the local information cannot be precisely controlled.

churches, such as Valle Crucis³ and Strata Florida.⁴ The eastern wall of the chapel of the south transept is also fixed, but the evidence is insufficient to shew whether the projection was the beginning of a wall running east or a buttress.

The most difficult problem concerning the restoration is the question whether the eastern arm was aisled. The plan proposed in 1950 is not based on ascertained remains. The two principal reasons for assuming the existence of aisles were the length of the eastern arm—seven bays of 90 ft.—and the need to provide easy access to the eastern chapel and the crypt. The only English Cistercian plan of this type is the thirteenth century Priory of St. Radegund at Bradsole, Kent.⁵ Against this must be set the long aisleless eastern arm of the Praemonstratensian church at Dryburgh; this is of five bays, with the two eastern cut off to form a separate chapel, accessible only by means of a door on the south side of the screen behind the High Altar.⁶ There is no crypt at Dryburgh, but a similar plan, with a crypt at the east end of a long aisleless presbytery and reached by a narrow stair in the thickness of the north wall, has recently been uncovered in the Tironian church at St. Dogmells, Pembrokeshire, where the building was extended eastward to assume this form at the end of the twelfth century.⁷ This plan affords an exact parallel to Whithorn and in both cases an eastern chapel, behind the High Altar, may be assumed.

These two plans are abnormal. Neither Dryburgh nor St. Dogmells provides a real parallel to Whithorn, which was both a cathedral and the scene of a popular pilgrimage. The canons' quire filled the crossing and possibly extended into the next bay to the east. Access by large numbers of pilgrims to the east end of the church, where the shrine of St. Ninian must have stood, would have been inconvenient, if not impossible, without an aisle alongside the quire. The High Altar probably stood against a screen, serving as a

³ Ministry of Works: Official Guide, Valle Crucis.

⁴ Ministry of Works: Official Guide, Strata Florida.

⁵ *Archæologia*, lxxiii., 141.

⁶ Ministry of Works: Official Guide, Dryburgh Abbey.

⁷ Unpublished. Ministry of Works: Official Guide, St Dogmells (forthcoming).

reredos, in the fourth bay of the quire, leaving the three easternmost bays as a separate chapel, approached along the aisles. That this chapel was dedicated to Our Lady is shewn not only by normal practice, but by a document of 1433, which records the gift of the Parish Church of Longcastle to the canons of Whithorn for the celebration of Mass at the "Lady Chapel adjacent to the quire of the Priory Church."⁸ The shrine of St. Ninian must also have stood at the east end of the church. The most probable position is at the west end of the Lady Chapel, against the back of the screen behind the High Altar; the crypt is less likely. In either case easy access would be provided by the special pilgrims' entry in the south transept (p. 185), which remained open till the general destruction of the church in the sixteenth century, and along the south quire aisle.

This exaggerated development of the eastern part of the church, by comparison with the nave is found occasionally. A good parallel is provided by the thirteenth-century plan of the church of Augustinian canons at Bredon on the Hill, Leicestershire.⁹ The building had an aisleless nave, with the east end practically closed by the stone wall against which the canons' stalls were backed. The transepts are narrow, of two bays only, with an altar recess in the outer bay and a door leading to the quire in the inner bay. The plan of the east end is less elaborate than that proposed at Whitburn, but, as there, the aisled quire of four bays seems disproportionately large for the simple aisleless nave and the small transepts. It is significant that this parallel comes from a canons' church, which also possessed an important and popular shrine of the local St. Hardulf. Extensive remains of the Saxon shrine are still preserved,¹⁰ but the position which its successor of the thirteenth century occupied in the rebuilt church is not known.

The rest of the monastic plan requires no detailed com-

⁸ Vaus of Barnbarroch Papers 1433/4 Jan., 11, now at Register House. I am indebted to Dr Gordon Donaldson for this reference.

⁹ Arch. Journ., cxii., 170-2.

¹⁰ See *Archæologia*, lxxvii., pl. XXXIX. for fragments now attributed to the shrine of St Hardulf. For this type of shrine see Arch. Journ. cxii., 43-60.

ment. The position of the east and north ranges is sufficiently fixed by the plan of the church, together with walls still visible or recorded by past investigators. The remains embedded in the north end of the modern kirk, where the ground falls away steeply, belong to the substructure of the reredorter and include on the east side the spring of the arch spanning the drain.

The numerous architectural fragments found at Whithorn suggest that the main constructional period was in the thirteenth century and that the cathedral and priory buildings had assumed their definitive form before c. 1250-60. The church and priory are known to have been destroyed by fire in the later thirteenth century, in 1286 an indulgence was granted to all those contributing towards the repair.¹¹ To judge by the remains the principal damage must have been to the woodwork of the roof and fittings. The inserted windows on the south side of the nave may be part of the repairs carried out at this date, but are more probably of the early fifteenth century, when further work is known to have been in contemplation. The only important addition of a later date was the south chapel, added to the quire in c. 1500.

It only remains to consider the evidence afforded by the Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, which note the offerings made by King James IV. on the occasion of his pilgrimages to Whithorn. In some instances the several places, at which offerings—each normally of one French crown or 14s.—were made, are named; in others there is simply a statement of the total offered in “five sundry places,” “in divers places” or with some similar formula.¹² In 1501 the total is five crowns at five places on two different occasions. In May, 1503, 1504 and 1505 the total is also five crowns on each occasion. In April, 1503, the amount is six crowns and this is the total of normal

¹¹ Register of John le Romeyn, Archbishop of York, 1286, September 10th (Surtees Society, cxxiii., 8).

¹² Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, ii., 72 (1501); 81 (1501); 249 (1503); 251 (1503); 262 (1504); iii., 62 (1505); 73 (1506); 280 (1506); 287 (1507); 291 (1507); iv., 39 (1508).

offerings on five occasions between 1506 and 1508. The places named include the Chapel on the Hill, which clearly lies outside the Cathedral (p. 179) and may for the present purpose be disregarded. Three places within the Cathedral occur in every detailed list—the Reliques, the High Altar and the Rood Altar. The position of the two altars, at the east end of the quire and nave respectively, is not in doubt. The blank space on the south wall of the nave, now occupied by the inserted seventeenth-century door, marks the interval between the pulpitum and the Rood screen and the row of large windows was probably inserted to light the Rood Altar, which would have formed the main altar used for congregational purposes in the nave.

Before considering the meaning of the "reliques," the other places named may be noted. The fifth (fourth within the cathedral) place listed in 1501 is the tomb, which must clearly mean the reputed tomb or shrine of St. Ninian. The next detailed list dates from August, 1506, when the tomb is not included. The list, as published, runs: "at the Rude altair, at the ferter, in the utir kirk, at the reliques, at the hye altair, at the Lady altair, and in the chapel on the hill: ilk place 14s." The total is reckoned at six French crowns or £4 4s. The printed list, punctuated as reproduced, gives seven places and it seems possible that it should be read "at the ferter in the utir kirk." This conjecture is confirmed by the fact that other detailed lists of this period (1506-8) note the two additional places, in substitution for the tomb, as the Lady Altar and the "utir kirk." Moreover the utir kirk is the place where the king heard the first Mass in 1507;¹³ this is most likely to have been in the chapel in which the shrine or "ferter" of St. Ninian stood.

"Utir Kirk" is a term which might be applied to the nave of a great church or cathedral. In the present context it will scarcely bear that meaning, both because the nave altar is already accounted for (the Rood Altar) and because the shrine at Whithorn can hardly have been at the west end of the church. The other part of the late cathedral to which

¹³ Ibid., iii., 287.

this term might reasonably be applied is the south chapel, added to the east end of the quire about 1500. Only the subvault survives, but it is not impossible that this chapel was built to provide a more dignified and more convenient setting for the shrine of St. Ninian, which had become an increasingly popular object of veneration. The new chapel was conveniently situated for access from the south transept with its special entry for pilgrims or it may have been provided with a separate entry in the west wall.

The erection of this new chapel would explain the change between 1501 and 1506 in the list of places at which the royal offerings were made. The fact that the Lady Chapel now appears as an additional place for offerings suggests that the tomb had previously stood in this part of the church, a restoration acceptable on general grounds (p. 188).

This conclusion is borne out by another group of entries in the accounts. In 1506 the King gave a relique made of his own silver weighing 27½ oz. and gilded with two Harry nobles, at a total cost of £8 14s.¹⁴ This might well be the gift marking the completion of some new chapel or furnishing, such as a shrine. The plan of the south chapel has already been compared with that at Glasgow, begun by Archbishop Robert Blacader (p. 135). A further connection is provided by the epitaph of the mason, John Morrow, at Melrose. He "had in keeping al masoun work of . . . ye Hye Kirk of Glasgow . . . and of Galway."¹⁵

The reliques which figure in every list in the Treasurer's Accounts would represent a collection of various relics possessed by the church. They would either be walled into the fabric, like certain relics at Ely,¹⁶ or small relics in phylacteries.¹⁷ At Whithorn they were probably in the south transept, which throughout the Middle Ages continued to provide the normal entry for pilgrims.

¹⁴ Ibid., iii., 73.

¹⁵ Ministry of Works: Official Guide, Melrose Abbey, 12.

¹⁶ Victoria County History: Cambridgeshire, iv., 67.

¹⁷ Dumfries and Galloway N. H. and A. Soc. Trans., III., xxxii., 119-23; in a review of this article (*Analecta Bollandiana*, lxxiv., 296-7) it is argued that the title *Andre ex Mauris* refers to one of the martyres Mauri, venerated at Cologne, and not to St Andrew the Apostle.

IX. The Protestant Cathedral (Fig. 11).

The last mention of the mediæval cathedral occurs in 1573, when the General Assembly ordered the Minister of Whithorn to admonish Alexander Gordon, Bishop of Galloway, to make public repentance for his adherence to the Queen's party "in the Cathedral of Quhitherne, upon a Sunday in time of public preaching."¹ It is impossible to say how much of the pre-Reformation building then remained in use, possibly no more than the nave. In 1610, on the restoration of Episcopacy, the mediæval nave was put in order as the Protestant Cathedral. Considerable decay had already taken place and fallen stones and rubbish were piled to a depth of at least 3 ft. against the outer face of the walls.

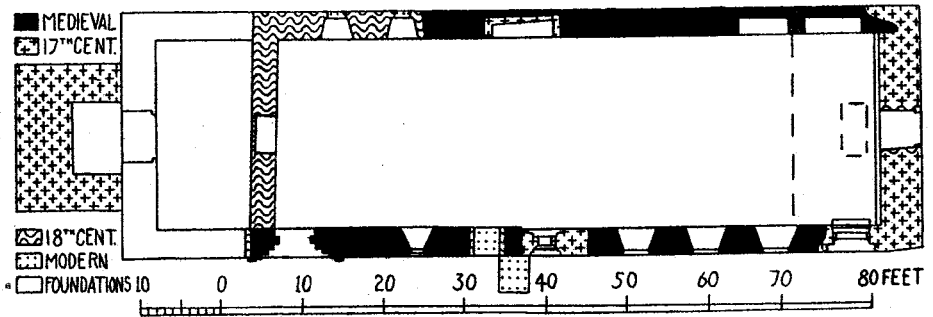


Fig. 11—WHITHORN: POST-REFORMATION CHURCH.

The nave was adapted to its new function by the erection of an east gable wall set on the base of the pulpitum, which was left standing to a height of about 3 ft., the central door being filled in. The outer facing of the new wall was carried round the eastern angles to mask the scars left by the demolition of the transepts. The upper part of the side walls must already have fallen or become insecure. The north wall was demolished to the sill level of the clerestory windows; the south wall was lowered to the same extent, new rougher

¹ This and the following section provide a synopsis of the fuller report (Proc. Soc. Ant. Scotland, lxxxv., 117-33) to which the student is referred for details and references.

arches being formed at the heads of the fifteenth-century windows, which had originally been higher. The new east gable had a large window, probably traceried, with a well cut, double chamfer on the jambs and arch. A Romanesque doorway, amplified with other carvings of the same date, was inserted in the west end of the south wall to form the main entrance.

At the west end of the church a small rectangular tower was added, blocking the old west door. From this tower the Dutch bell, now in Whithorn Museum, is said to have come. It bears the name Evert Burgerhuis and the date 1610, suggesting that it may have been installed to mark the completion of the work or to commemorate the consecration at Westminster of the new Bishop, Gavin Hamilton. The late arched tomb recess in the north wall may also be connected with Hamilton, the only Protestant Bishop of Galloway likely to have been buried at Whithorn.

The work carried out in 1610 provided a modest cathedral of traditional appearance. There is no emphasis on a liturgical east end and the position of the Communion Table cannot be established. As far as can be seen the cathedral followed the older Anglican tradition of Elizabethan days.

A generation later, a liturgical chancel was inserted in the time of Bishop Thomas Sydserf (1635-8), a High Churchman of the Caroline or Laudian type. The east end of the church, to a depth of 10 or 11 ft., was raised 1 ft. by the insertion of one or two steps. One foot out from the centre of the east wall a platform, 7 ft. by about 2 ft. 6 ins. and 6 ins. high, was inserted to carry the Communion Table, now placed altarwise and presumably enclosed with rails. At the same time a door, the frame pieced together from mediæval stonework, was cut through the east end of the south wall, with three steps leading down to the floor of the new chancel. These changes mark the adoption of the High Anglican practices, associated with Archbishop Laud.

The changes at the east end were quickly obliterated by the infilling of the whole church with soil and debris, raising

the floor level by some 3 ft. The new floor corresponded with the sill level of the south-east door; a rough wall to carry a new sill was inserted in the south-west door to raise this entry to the same level. The raising of the floor, which was already consolidated in the early eighteenth century, doubtless marks the triumph of Presbyterianism in 1638.

X. The Presbyterian Kirk (Fig. 11).

The western tower was still standing when Symson wrote his *Description of Galloway* in 1684. It fell shortly after that date, crushing the western end of the church and much of the north wall. This probably happened during the period of confusion after the restoration of Presbyterianism in 1689. The rebuilding that followed this disaster was designed to provide a Parish church for the Presbyterian rite. The west end was curtailed by 15-16 ft. in order to avoid the necessity for clearing the mound of debris resulting from the fall of the tower. The new gable was not laid out at right angles to the side walls, but canted towards the north-east to abut on the south wall immediately west of the inserted Romanesque doorway.

The new west end was built in two stages. A gallery extended 20 ft. into the building, with the floor sloping gently downwards; it was carried on a slight offset in the new north and west walls and on corbels set into the mediæval masonry on the south side. Galleries of uncertain width were added against the north wall and at the east end. The pulpit stood near the centre of the south wall, with a door, now blocked, providing direct access from the exterior. Space for setting up the trestle tables for Communion would have been reserved immediately in front of the pulpit. Access to the galleries was provided by a door in the west gable and another, now blocked, in the north wall; both were approached by external stairs of timber.

The new work is marked by dressings of a fine grey grit, which survive in the small windows under the western gallery and in the new door inserted in the centre of the east wall, beneath the window.

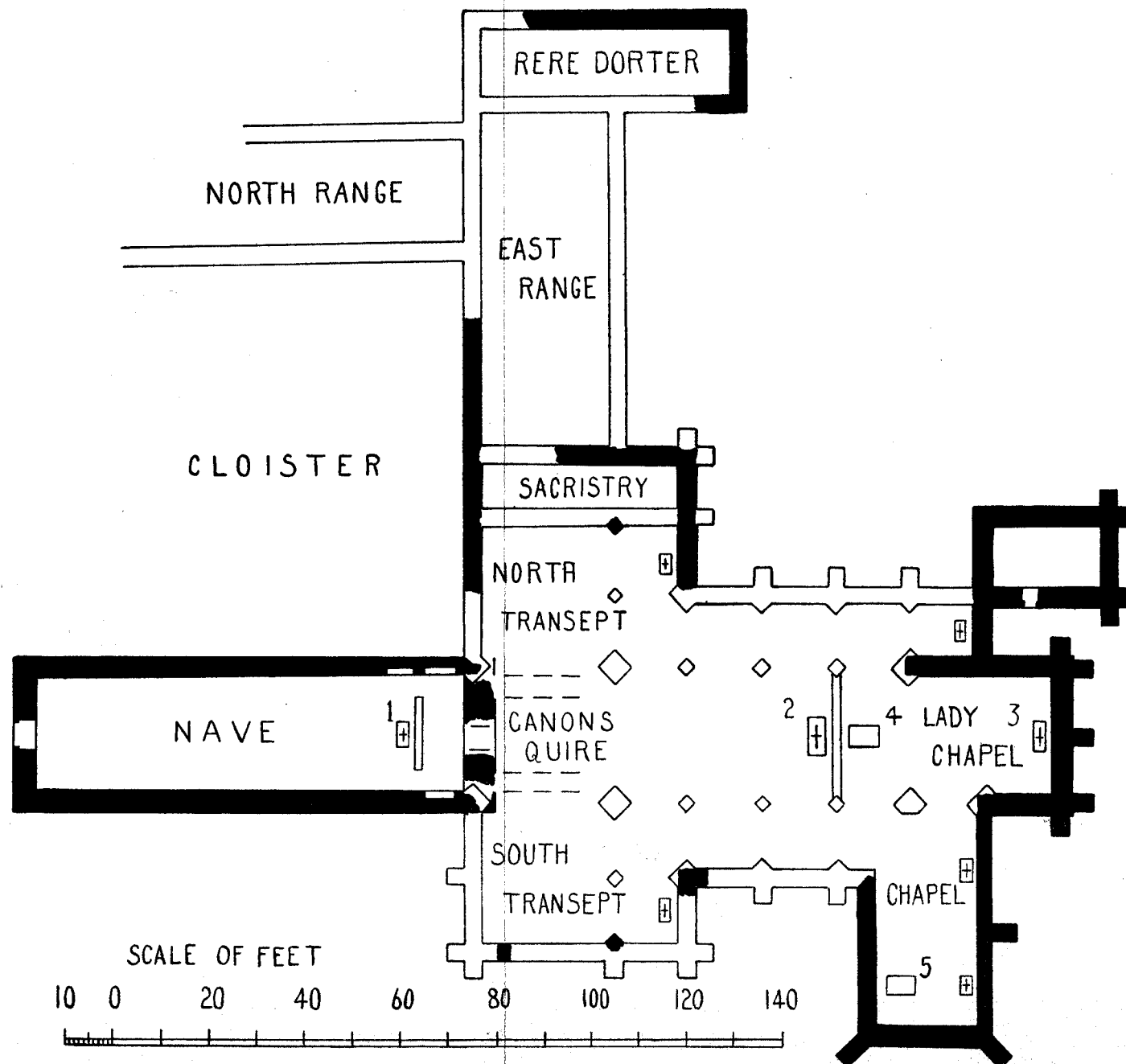


Fig. 13—WHITHORN: RESTORED PLAN OF PRIORY CHURCH.

Key: 1—Rood Altar. 2—High Altar. 3—Lady Altar. 4—Shrine of St. Ninian. 5—Shrine of St. Ninian (16th century).

ARTICLE 13.

**The Scottish Field School of Archæology,
1947-1956.**

BY MISS ANNE ROBERTSON, M.A., F.S.A. Scot.

The Scottish Field School of Archæology was founded in 1947, under the auspices of the Scottish Universities and of the Scottish Regional Group of the Council for British Archæology, and has now completed its tenth season. Its objects are to give approved students experience in the technique of scientific excavation, and to provide basic training in field surveying, recording and field treatment of finds. The Field School Committee hopes that, by giving interested University students such experience and training it will enable them in time to assist in, and even in some cases to conduct, excavations, and to record archæological material in whatever part of Scotland they happen to be pursuing their various professions. It has never been the aim of the Field School to produce professional archæologists. Prospective professionals are expected to take University degree courses or diploma courses in archæology.

The Field School is administered by a Committee whose permanent members are one representative from each of the four Scottish Universities, a representative of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and three representatives of the Scottish Regional Group of the Council for British Archæology. In the early spring of each year the Field School Committee meets to consider the excavations known to be projected for the coming summer, and to choose from their number two or three sites suitable for the training of students. Directors of excavations who have agreed to accept Field School students in any one year become Field School Directors and sit on the Field School Committee for that year. They undertake to see that students sent to them take an active part in all the work of excavation, including the actual digging, in order that by so doing they may gain experience in the principles and in the methods of scientific excavation.

Applications are invited from students of the Scottish Universities and from certain other sources who are prepared to spend at least a fortnight on a Field School site. Experience has shown that little or no benefit is to be obtained from a shorter period of attendance. In fact, the Committee has endeavoured, with success, to encourage good students to return for several seasons, and to enlarge their experience by taking part in excavations on sites of various periods.

Applications for training almost always exceed the number of places available. One of the Committee's chief problems lies in selecting new applicants, for an aptitude for practical excavation cannot be gauged by a written application, or by an interview, or even by a brilliant academic record. It is for this reason — that the future excavator is often found in unexpected places, and sometimes in a strange guise—that the Field School tries to find room, somewhere, for every likely applicant, in order that each may have a fair chance to prove his or her worth.

The Field School Committee receives grants from the four Scottish Universities and from the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland to be used for the maintenance of students during their period of two weeks or more of training. In return the students are expected to give their labour gratis. Indeed, on certain sites where local paid workmen were unobtainable, the student trainees have provided all the labour. It is not too much to say that without such labour excavation would have been impossible on some sites which in the event have produced scientific results of great importance.

During its 10 years of operation, the Field School has sent students to the following sites of the prehistoric, Roman and mediæval or historical periods:

PREHISTORIC.

The Bronze Age Cairn at Cairnpapple, Torphichen, West Lothian, under the direction of Professor Stuart Piggott (1948).

The Iron Age Hill Fort at Hownam Rings, Morebattle, Roxburghshire, under the direction of Mrs Piggott (1948).

The Long Cairn at Cairnholy, Kirkcudbrightshire, under the direction of Professor Stuart Piggott (1949).

The Iron Age Settlement at Hayhope Knowe, Roxburghshire, under the direction of Mrs Piggott (1949).

The Broch at Torwoodlee, Selkirkshire, under the direction of Professor Stuart Piggott (1950).

The Iron Age Hill Fort at Bonchester, near Hawick, Roxburghshire, under the direction of Mrs Piggott (1950).

The Prehistoric Sites on the Luce Sands, Wigtownshire, under the direction of Mr R. J. C. Atkinson (1951).

The Iron Age Site at West Plean, Stirlingshire, under the direction of Dr Kenneth Steer (1953-54).

The Iron Age Site at the Meikle Reive, Stirlingshire, under the direction of Dr H. Fairhurst (1955).

The Iron Age and Mediæval Site on the Sands of Forvie, Aberdeenshire, under the direction of Mr William Kirk (1955-56).

ROMAN.

The Roman Site at Milton, Beattock, Dumfriesshire, under the direction of Mr John Clarke (1947-50).

The Roman Site at Castledykes, Lanarkshire, under the direction of Miss Anne Robertson (1951, 1953-54).

The Roman Fort at Kirkintilloch, Dunbartonshire, under the direction of Miss Anne Robertson (1955).

The Roman(?) Site at Carronbridge, Dumfriesshire, under the direction of Mr John Clarke (1953-54).

MEDIÆVAL OR HISTORICAL.

The Mote of Urr, Kirkcudbrightshire, under the direction of Mr B. Hope-Taylor (1951, 1953).

Dundarg Castle, Aberdeenshire, under the direction of Dr W. Douglas Simpson (1950).

Finavon Castle, Angus, under the direction of Dr W. Douglas Simpson (1952).

In addition, the Field School Committee has placed advanced students with previous experience of excavation on certain other sites, notably at the training site at Corbridge, Northumberland, where, by a very happy arrangement, at least one Field School student has been accepted annually, in exchange, as it were, for a Durham University student who has come to a Roman excavation in Scotland. Other excavations outside Scotland whose directors have accepted Field School students were those at Castell Collen, Radnorshire, under the direction of Mr Leslie Alcock (1956), and at Kirkstall Abbey, Yorkshire, under the

direction of Dr David Owen (1956). Moreover, any students who, for one reason or another cannot be accommodated on Field School sites are given information about other excavations in Scotland or England to which they may go as volunteer workers. One such excavation was that conducted by Dr Kenneth Steer on the Roman site at Oakwood, Selkirkshire (1952). In fact, in a general way, the Field School acts as an exchange which circulates useful information about opportunities for taking part in excavations.

The Directors of excavations to which Field School students have been sent submit brief reports on their students for the guidance of the Committee in selecting students for future excavations. These reports show that almost all the students have benefited from the experience and training given, and that the work of students in their second or later season on a Field School site is particularly valuable to a Director of excavations.

To all Field School Directors and other excavators who during the past 10 years have received and instructed Field School students the Field School Committee is profoundly grateful. That their co-operation has enabled the Field School to fulfil its professed aims is made abundantly clear by a survey of the 171 students who have attended Field School excavations during the past 10 years.

PRESENT OCCUPATIONS	Aber- deen	Edin- burgh	Glas- gow	St. Andrews	Other Sources	TOTAL
Still undergraduates ..	6	5	4	12	1	28
Engaged in post- graduate study ..	4	3	2	6	1	16
Teachers	8	8	15	1	4	36
Training as teachers	3	—	—	—	—	3
Members of University staffs	2	1	2	2	—	7
Professional archaeolo- gists or museum officials	—	4	—	1	1	6
With Ordnance Survey and then Register House ..	—	—	1	—	—	1
With Ordnance Survey	—	—	1	—	—	1
Lawyers	2	—	1	1	—	4

PRESENT OCCUPATIONS	Aber- deen	Edin- burgh	Glas- gow	St. Andrews	Other Sources	TOTAL
Law apprentices	—	—	1	1	—	2
Ministers	1	—	2	—	—	3
Doctor	—	—	1	—	—	1
Geologists	—	—	3	—	—	3
Soil scientist	—	—	1	—	—	1
In R.A.F.	—	—	1	—	—	1
In R.A.F. (Nat. Ser.) ..	—	—	1	—	—	1
In Navy (Nat. Ser.) ..	1	—	—	1	—	2
In Scottish Home Dept.	—	—	1	—	—	1
In Ministry of Trans- port	—	—	1	—	—	1
In Board of Trade ...	—	—	1	—	—	1
In Inland Revenue ...	—	—	1	2	—	3
In broadcasting	1	—	—	1	—	2
Journalist	—	—	—	1	—	1
Secretaries	—	1	1	1	—	3
Social worker	—	—	1	—	—	1
Occupational thera- pist	—	—	—	—	1	1
Industrialist	1	—	—	—	—	1
Asst. sales manager ...	—	—	1	—	—	1
Staff officer, with engineering firm ..	—	—	1	—	—	1
Sales representative ..	—	—	—	1	—	1
Technical indexer, I.C.I.	—	—	1	—	—	1
Married (girls)	—	—	4	2	—	6
Occupations not known	—	5	5	1	10	21
Failed to take degree?	—	4	2	3	—	9
	29	31	56	37	18	171

Of these 171 ex-Field School students, 60 (5 from Aberdeen, 17 from Edinburgh, 29 from Glasgow, 6 from St. Andrews, and 3 from other sources) attended excavations under Field School auspices for more than one season, some of them indeed for several seasons running. Many of these experienced students served as supervisors or assistants to Field School Directors.

Of the 111 who attended for one season only, 28 are still undergraduates and have not yet had time to attend for

a second season, others did not come into contact with the Field School until late in their University career, and others were prevented for various reasons from attending again; while some, fortunately a small minority, were either found to be unsuitable for further training, or decided for themselves that excavation did not suit their temperament or capacities. It is not the least of the Field School's achievements that it should discourage the over-enthusiastic amateur from irresponsible excavation.

After graduating the great majority of ex-Field School students have maintained their interest in archæology. Seven of them in fact became professional field archæologists or museum officials. Of these, two had degrees in archæology from Edinburgh University, but of the others four had entered Scottish archæology by way of the Scottish Field School and are now museum officials. The seventh also entered archæology through the Scottish Field School, became an assistant archæology officer to the Ordnance Survey, and later joined the Record Office, Register House, Edinburgh.

At least three of these professional field archæologists or museum officials have already conducted excavations on their own account. So also have five other ex-Field School students who now follow professions other than archæology. One, an Edinburgh graduate now a University lecturer at Sheffield, excavated an ancient site at Chippermere, Wigtownshire, in 1951, while another Edinburgh graduate, now a teacher, has excavated two Bronze Age cairns at Dryburgh, near Castle-Douglas, Kirkcudbrightshire (in 1952) and at Gatelawbridge, Dumfriesshire (in 1954). Three Glasgow graduates have also directed excavations—one, a teacher, at the Roman site at Bishopton, Renfrewshire (in 1951-54), and at the Iron Age site at Walls' Hill, Renfrewshire (in 1956); another, a minister, on the Antonine Wall at Kirkintilloch, Dunbartonshire (in 1953); and a third, a lecturer at Glasgow University, in association with Mr John Clarke at Carronbridge, Dumfriesshire (in 1953-54). Still more ex-Field School students—at least 32 in number, including 3 from Aberdeen University, 8 from Edinburgh, 14 from Glasgow, 2 from St. Andrews and 5 from other sources—have

acted as assistants to Directors of excavations, or have continued to take part in excavations in this country and elsewhere.

At least three others have carried out archæological surveys. One, a Glasgow graduate now a teacher, has made plans and drawings of the old church and gravestones in the island of Gigha; another, a law apprentice (St. Andrews), has followed Roman roads in Dumfriesshire; and a third (Oxford) has helped to make records of mediæval houses and cottages threatened with demolition. Many more keep a watchful eye on archæological finds in the districts in which they live.

Nine ex-Field School students are at present engaged on archæological work or study other than field work. Two at Aberdeen University are studying Celtic antiquities, and the evolution of transport in the Highlands of Scotland. Three Edinburgh graduates are engaged in post-graduate archæological research or study. Of these, two have degrees in archæology, and are now studying in Spain and Portugal, and in Oxford. The third, a classics graduate (Edinburgh) is taking a diploma in archæology at Cambridge. One Glasgow graduate, now a technical indexer with I.C.I., is in her spare time studying for the London University diploma in archæology, and a second, who has a library scholarship in Glasgow University Library, has in her own time been helping with a card index of Roman material in the Hunterian Museum. Two ex-Field School students from non-Scottish Universities are also engaged in post-graduate archæological work. One, an occupational therapist, with a long record of attendance at excavations, is also taking the London University diploma in archæology, while the other is a full-time research student at Cambridge, her subject being "A correlation of linguistic and archæological evidence for Hunterian Museum yet!"

Some ex-Field School students have found that their interest in archæology is related, or can be related, to their present occupations. For example, a soil survey officer, who after graduating at Glasgow, is now working at Aberdeen,

has discovered that soil science and archæology contribute useful knowledge to each other. Again, a St. Andrews graduate now a lecturer in Anglo-Saxon and Middle English in the University College of Wales, Aberystwyth, and a graduate of Glasgow and Oxford now a lecturer in history at the University of Glasgow, have found that a knowledge of archæological methods and of archæological evidence is valuable to them in their own fields. The majority of the 36 ex-Field School students who have become teachers also use archæology to a greater or less degree in their teaching. One of these, a St. Andrews graduate who has continued to work on excavations regularly since her Field School days, and has joined her local archæological society writes that "archæology for me is a practical hobby which takes me away from books and corrections. I find the children take a lively interest and want to know at the beginning of term what I have been up to this time." Another teacher (Glasgow) has gone much farther afield, to Australia, but still uses archæological evidence to illustrate his teaching of history.

A much less direct contribution made by the Field School to his present occupation is acknowledged in a most graceful manner by a Glasgow graduate now staff officer to a large firm of light electrical engineers in London. "The qualities of patience and sifting scrutiny taught by yourself and your colleagues can be applied in many strange fields, including the persuasion of 'dug-in' management and union officials round tables in many a smoke-filled conference room." He adds that "you may be sure that my fostered interest in things past does not itself qualify for the Hunterian Museum yet."

This ex-Field School student is but one of many who have expressed regret that the pressure of their present occupations has prevented them from engaging in more active archæological pursuits since their Field School days. Many of them, however, have maintained their interest in archæology by joining archæological societies, by making visits to ancient sites, by attending archæological lectures as circumstances permit and by reading archæological books and periodicals.

In short, the majority of ex-Field School students have kept alive their interest in archæology by one means or another. Together they form a body of archæologically interested men and women, widely distributed over Scotland, and even outside it, but united in their concern for monuments of the past and in their ability to recognise, record and if necessary rescue archæological material.

The Field School Committee has derived great pleasure and gratification from the many letters of appreciation and good wishes received from its ex-students on the completion of its tenth year. Several have expressed the hope that they may once again have the opportunity of being associated with the Field School in its future work, and the Field School Committee is considering ways and means of achieving this.

There is not the slightest doubt that these students, besides gaining experience in excavation methods and techniques, greatly enjoyed the good comradeship, the excitement and thrill of discovery which excavation brings, and the satisfaction of overcoming every obstacle and every discomfort in order to obtain the evidence required. The Field School Committee, for its part, has the happiest memories of the many students who in every sense of the word have "lightened" Field School excavation.

ARTICLE 14.

Addenda Antiquaria.**An Inscribed Stone now at Monreith.**

By C. A. RALEGH RADFORD, M.A., F.S.A.

An inscribed stone of greywacke now stands about 50 yards from Monreith House on the south side of the drive leading to Myretown Cottage. The stone was brought from Kirkland of Longcastle and erected in its present position by the late Sir Herbert Maxwell. It stands 3 ft. 6 ins. high and measures 1 ft. 5 ins. by 3 ins. thick. The edges are left untrimmed and the top is roughly trimmed.

On the side facing south is roughly cut in large, badly formed, straggling letters:

ANTON: HA

The first letter is largely covered by soil but is certain. Above in small Arabic numerals is the date 1691. Below are the small letters O.M. The surface to the left is flaked and there may have been up to six letters preceding these two.

On the other face in large letters resembling the main inscription is cut AH: MH. 1694.

The form suggests that the slab was a tombstone. It probably stood in the old kirkyard of Longcastle which lay alongside the modern farm. The HA of the main inscription is probably a phonetic spelling of Hay. The OM on the same face may perhaps be completed as (An[no] D)om[ini]. It may further be conjectured that the second inscription refers to a husband and wife of the same family who both died in 1694.

The principal family of Hay in Wigtownshire in the seventeenth century were landholders of Park in Glenluce, descended from Thomas Hay, Commendator of Glenluce, and of Airyolland in Mochrum. Persons bearing the same name occur in the late seventeenth century *Parish Lists* for the county. The rude form of the present tombstone suggests that it commemorated persons of humble position, perhaps small farmers.

The stone, which has not hitherto been recorded, was brought to our attention by Major Borthwick, a member of this Society.

A Barnsoul Inventory.

By R. C. REID.

The following misleading inventory is printed here because in spite of every effort it has not been possible to trace the originals. All the local branches of the Neilson family—Corsock, Barncaillzie and Barnsoul—seem to stem from a John, son of Nigel (Nigelli)

who in 1323 received a Crown grant of the lands of Molonandale in Carrick. The grant is only known from a corrupt index of missing charters¹ and the lands mentioned probably stand for Milnanderdale. Other lands in Carrick followed.² Another entry in the same index records a charter to John, son to Nigel de Carrick, of the lands of Kellechaffy in Wigtownshire, which can be equated with Craigcaffy.³ Though there is no certainty, these two Nigels are apparently identical⁴ and may indicate that Nigel was an unrecorded cadet of the early Earls of Carrick, for Nigel or Neil was a common Christian name in the de Carrick family.⁵ John, son of Nigel, easily becomes Neilson.

On its face value this Barnsoul inventory, dated 13th June, 1699, provides a respectable antiquity for the Neilsons of Barnsoul rivalling those of Corsock, 1439,⁶ and Barncailzie.⁷ But it has been drawn up by a careless clerk and most of the fifteenth century items must be attributed to the following century. Item 6 clearly demonstrates this criticism. Sir Robert Crichton, second Lord Crichton of Sanquhar, about the year 1511 exchanged some lands in Perthshire for the lands of Kirkpatrick Irongray within which parish Barnsoul lies.⁸ His son, the third Lord Crichton, married Elizabeth Murray and died in 1520. His widow married Herbert Maxwell before 1527.⁹ So Item 6 should probably be dated 1549 at which period the notary, Thomas Connalson, was in active practice. As Item 1 is by the same notary its date also is suspect.

Fortunately in 1509 there was a Court action in which was involved James Neilson of Barnsoul, son of the deceased Robert Neilson of the Hillis, who was son of the deceased Gilbert Neilson of Barnsoul,¹⁰ which straightens out the pedigree. The inventory states that Gilbert succeeded the above James and that Gilbert was followed by his two sons in turn, William and John, the latter being father of the Robert who disposed Barnsoul to the Stewarts of Allans. For further notes on Barnsoul and Knokschynnok see MSS. Various, Vol. XI., p. 76 (*penes* R. C. Reid).

As to the short New Abbey inventory Mr Frank Stewart, W.S., of 43 Castle Street, Edinburgh, declared¹¹ "the two tenements in New Abbey are almost certainly what is now known

¹ R.M.S., 1306-1424. App. ii., 348.

² *Ibid.*, ii., 828.

³ *Ibid.*, App. ii., 616.

⁴ See also Charter to Gilbert, son of Nigel, of a third part of the lands of Cameleden—perhaps Camlodane.

⁵ Scots Peerage, II., 424.

⁶ Nisbet's *Heraldry*, 1816, II., 439-30.

⁷ Douglas's *Baronage*.

⁸ Scots Peerage, III., 224.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 225.

¹⁰ A.D.C., XX., f. 196-7.

¹¹ *Per litt.*, 2-10-1947.

as Birkmyre Cottage. A note in the Shambellie papers gives the process of title of John Birkmyre and starts with the seisin of John Stewart of Allans, dated 15th July, 1626. The tenements were disposed by Archibald Stewart, merchant, great-grandson of the Archibald in the inventory, to John Birkmyre, 17th August, 1719.

Inventar of the Wrytes of the Fyve Markland of Barnsoull.

1. Seisin be James Neillsone of Barnsoull *propriis manibus*, to Gilbert Neillson his sone daited 27 Nov. 1438. Thomas Connalsone notar.
2. Charter in implement of a contract of marriage be James Neillson of Barnsoull, of a 2 markland of the 5 markland of Barnsoull in favour of Gilbert Neillson his sone and Margaret Herreis spouses and the heirs of their body qlks failleing the said Gilbert his nearest aiers dated 27 Nov. 1438.
3. Charter *a me* be Andrew Bettiesone to Nigello Malcome dated 1 March, 1443, and seisin Andrew Bettiesone to Nigello Malcome dated 25 Apryle, 1444. Thomas Gilhaggie notar.
4. Renunciation Andrew Bettiesone to Gilbert Neillson dated 26 Apryle, 1448.
5. Seisin upon John Lord Crichtoun's precept of *Clare Constat* founded upon ane speciall service in favours of Gilbert Neillson sone in law to Neill Malcolmsone dated 17 May, 1448. Thomas Gilhaggie notar.
6. Seisin upon a precept of *Clare Constat* be Elizabeth Murray lady Sancher with consent of Herbert Maxwell her husband in favours of William Neillsone sone and heir to the deceast Gilbert Neillsone dated 1 August, 1449. Thomas Connalson notar.
7. Seisin be Robert Herreis elder son to George Herreis of Tarrauchty superior of Barnsoull in favours of Robert Neillson sone and heir to the deceast Gilbert Neillsone dated 14 August, 1497. John Duncan notar.
8. Precept of *Clare Constat* Robert Lord Crichtoun in favours of James Neillsone son and heir of Robert Neillsone dated 21 June, 1513.
9. Seisin James Neillsone son and heir to Robert Neillsone of Barnsoull upon Robert Lord Crichtoun's precept of *Clare Constat* dated 25 June, 1513. John Turner, notar.
10. Letter of reversion be Mungo Maxwell and Bessie Cunynghame spouses in favours of Gilbert Neillsone obliging them to renounce thair right of a markland of Barnsoull quhmsoever they are payed of a 100 marks, dated 2 September, 1548.
11. Precept of *Clare Constat* Edward Lord Crichtoun in favours of John Neillsone broyer to William Neillsone dated 23 May, 1566.

12. Seisin upon Edward Lord Crichtoun of Sancher's precept of *Clare Constat* proceeding upon a special service in favours of John Neillsone brother to the deceast William Neillsone dated 27 May, 1566. Herbert Anderson notar.
13. Instrument requiring William Earl of Monteith spouse to Margaret Douglas Countess of Monteith to infest Robert Neillsone son and apparent heir to the deceast John Neillsone whilk was refused, dated 28 and 29 October 15 []. James Oswald notar.
14. Seisin of the markland called Stainbrigs be John Neillsone of Barnsoul *propriis manibus* in favours of John Greirsone and Marion Kirkpatrick spouses dated 5 November, 1569. Herbert Andersone notar.
15. Decreet of Transumpt of a seisin dated 30 November, 1577, in favours of Robert Neillsone upon a precept furth of Chancellery and which decreet is before the Commissary of Kirkcudbright and dated 14 December, 1594.
16. Procuratory of resignation Robert Neillsone in favours of William Welsh and John Muirheid dated 2 December, 1621.
17. Charter Robert Neillsone to William Welsh and John Muirheid dated 2 December, 1621.
18. Seisin upon Robert Neillsone's precept of seisin at the foot of his charter of alienation in favours of William Welsh and John Muirheid, dated 13 December, 1621. Mr Cuthbert Cunynghame notar, registered at Dumfries 3 January 1632.
19. Disposition William Welsh and John Muirheid to John Stewart of Allans and Archibald Stewart his son dated 30 December, 1626.
20. Charter *a me* William Welsh and John Moorheid to John Stewart in liferent and his son Archibald in fee dated 30 December, 1626.
21. Seisin in favours of John Stewart of Allans and Archibald Stewart his son upon William Welsh of Reidskarr and John Muirheid in Borland their resignation contained in their disposition to them dated 30 December, 1627. Martin Newall notor, registrat at Dumfries 1 January, 1627.
22. Procuratory of Resignation and renunciation be Robert Neillsone in favours of John Stewart of Allans and Archibald Stewart his son dated 6 February, 1627, registrat in Books of C. of S., 2 Ap., 1627.
23. Disposition Robert Neillson to John Stewart of Allans and Archibald Stewart his son of his interest to the Willies and cornmyle of Barnsoul, dated 29 March, 1627.
24. Instrument of renunciation of the lands of Sandbeds and Willies being a part of Barnsoul be Robert Neillsone to John

- Stewart of Allans in liferent and Archibald Stewart his son in fee, dated 29 March, 1627. William Hamilton notar.
25. Charter Robert Neillson with consent of William Welsh and John Moorheid to John Stewart and his son, dated 26 February, 1628.
 26. Seisin upon a charter *a me* by Robert Neillsone with consent of William Welsh of Skarr and John Muirheid in Bordland of Bishopforrest to John Stewart of Allans in liferent and Archibald Stewart his son in fee, dated 10 May, 1628. Robert Gibson, notar, registrat at Dumfries 12 May, 1628, be Martin Newall.
 27. Inhibition John Stewart of Allans and his son Archibald against William Welsh and John Moorheid with the executions registered at Kirkcudbright 26 September, 1629.
 28. Disposition be John Stewart of Allans of his liferent in favour of his sone Archibald, dated 20 January, 1640.

Inventar of the Wrytes of the Two Tenements in Newabbay.

1. Two charters Mr Gilbert Brown to James Brown dated 12 August, 1566.
2. Seisin James Browne upon a precept of seisin at ye foot of Mr Gilbert Browne his charter dated 18 April, 1571. John Lauder notar.
3. Special service John Carmik heir to Richard Carmik.
4. Seisin Richard McCarmick upon Mr Richard Broun of Over Inglistoun his resignation dated 29 July, 1608. Harbert Cunynghame notar, registrat 22 August, 1608.
5. Seisin Archibald Stewart upon John Stewart his father's resignation *propriis manibus*, dated 25 July, 1626. Robert Gibsone notar, registrat at Dumfries, 9 August, 1626.
6. Precept of *Clare Constat* Mr Charles Brown to John Carmick son and heir to Richard Carmick, dated 4 July, 1626.
7. Seisin John Carmick following yron dated 15 July, 1626. Robert Gibsone notar, registrat at Dumfries 9 August, 1626.
8. Disposition John Carmick with consent of Janet Brown his mother to John Stewart dated 7 June, 1626.
9. Seisin John Stewart following yron, dated 15 July, 1626. Robert Gibsone notar registrat at Dumfries 9 August, 1626.
10. Disposition Cuthbert Brown eldest lawful son to the late John Brown in favour of John Stewart in liferent and Archibald Stewart his son in fee of ane old housesteid, dated 1 August, 1627.
11. Seisin Archibald Stewart and Elizabeth Irving spouses upon John Stewart's resignation dated 17 December, 1631. Mr Cuthbert Cunynghame notar, registrat at Dumfries 2 January, 1632.

A Note on the Mediæval Hospitals of Dumfriesshire and Galloway.

By DR. D. E. EASSON.

Hospitals in the Middle Ages were of various types. Some were founded and endowed for the care of the sick and infirm. Others were established for the relief of the poor and commonly to provide for resident bedesmen or bedeswomen (so called because it was a condition of their maintenance that they should pray for the soul of their benefactor, the founder of the hospital). A certain number, again, supplied hospitality to travellers or pilgrims. Only in two cases, among these foundations in this area, is the function of the hospital known; both were foundations for the poor. The head of such an institution was variously called master, preceptor or warden; and he was normally a priest. Frequently (but not always) the surviving place-name Spittal points to the former existence of a hospital in the locality, or to its lands.

ANNAN.

A charter of Laurence Scarlet of Annan grants to St Bees Priory sixpence yearly from a toft "lying beside my house which I hold of the hospital of Annan," c. 1258.¹ (I owe this reference to Mr R. C. Reid.) No other mention of this hospital has been found until 15th February, 1609, when there is a reference to hospital lands in the parish of Annan which "formerly belonged to the preceptory of Trailtrow and the hospital within the parish of Annan."^{1a}

CREE.

Among the possessions of Dundrennan Abbey, mentioned on 18th October, 1305, appears the hospital of "Crithe."² No other mention of this hospital has been found, but its site is probably indicated by the name Spittal, in the parish of Kirkma-breck.

HOLYWOOD (Lincluden).

It is said that Edward de Bruce had intended to found a hospital for the poor within the bounds of the Premonstratensian monastery of Holywood; and this foundation was eventually made by Archibald de Douglas, lord of Galloway, before 2nd June, 1372, when it was confirmed by Robert II.³ The Pope also confirmed it in 1378.⁴ When the nunnery of Lincluden was suppressed and

¹ *Register of St Bees Priory*, 254.

^{1a} *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, VII., No. 21.

² *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, II., No. 1702.

³ *Reg. Mag. Sig. I.*, No. 483.

⁴ *Calendar of Papal Registers, Petitions*, I., 538.

transformed into a collegiate church, this hospital, which was governed by a secular priest and housed 18 poor bedesmen, and which was situated "at a distance of a mile or thereabout" from Lincluden, was, in fulfilment of a petition of Archibald de Douglas to the Pope, annexed to the collegiate church, the number of its bedesmen increased to 24 and the master of the hospital made provost of the collegiate foundation, on 7th May, 1389.⁵ On 19th November, 1434, it is described as the hospital of St John the Baptist in Lincluden.⁶

SANQUHAR.

It has frequently been asserted that there was a mediæval hospital at Sanquhar; and this assertion is supposed to be borne out by the mention of the warden of the "New Place of Senerwar," who, in 1296, swore fealty to Edward I.⁷ But it is questionable whether we can assume, without further evidence, that this "New Place" was a hospital; and although Spottiswoode⁸ thinks it probable, "by the resemblance of names," that its site was Sanquhar in Dumfriesshire, he admits that this is uncertain. Brown⁹ gives the alleged situation of this hospital; but its existence cannot be regarded as proved.

TRAILTROW.

This is mentioned, on 20th April, 1455, as a hospital for the poor,¹⁰ but little is known of its history. Some of its preceptors are on record: Roger Magilhauche, designated "preceptor of St James of Trailtrow," 12th September, 1501,¹¹ is probably the same individual as Robert Makgilhauche, who was succeeded by Edward Maxwell, 24th January, 1512/3;¹² William Sharp, who appears on 22nd November, 1535;¹³ and Archibald Menzies, mentioned on 27th September, 1574.¹⁴ There is also a reference in 1609 to lands formerly held by this hospital in the parish of Annan.¹⁵

The place-name "Spittal" occurs, e.g., in the parish of Stoneykirk, but of this no explanation (for want of evidence) can be given.

⁵ Vatican Transcripts (General Register House), I., 238 ff.

⁶ *Cal. Pap. Reg.*, VIII., 493.

⁷ *Cal. of Docs. relating to Scotland*, II., No. 823.

⁸ *Religious Houses*, 478-479.

⁹ *History of Sanquhar*, 53-54.

¹⁰ *Cal. Pap. Reg.*, XI., 261.

¹¹ *Historical MSS Commission's 15th Report*, Appendix, Part VIII., 59.

¹² *Reg. Secreti Sigilli*, I., No. 2470.

¹³ *Reg. Episcopatus Glasguensis*, No. 500.

¹⁴ *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, IV., No. 2311.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, VII., No. 21.

Reviews and Notices.

Mochrum and Kirkmaiden Records.

By R. C. REID.

Major W. S. Borthwick, an old member of this Society who has many associations with Port William and its district, since his retirement from active work with the South Metropolitan Gas Co. has been employing his leisure in some very useful Antiquarian work. He is now completing his self-imposed triple undertaking.

- (i.) He has prepared a record of all the memorial stones in the older portion of Mochrum Kirkyard, a lengthy undertaking spread over several summer visits to Port William. His compilation is based on pencilled note-books with drawings and photographs of the more interesting stones. Each stone is numbered and given on a plan of the Kirkyard so that an interested searcher will be able to go straight to the stone he seeks. There is an indispensable index of names and the whole work is of inestimable value to the genealogist. The stones date from 1681 and the appearance and condition of most of them is carefully described.
- (ii.) An equally important piece of work for the genealogy and history of Mochrum is his transcript of the earliest parish Register of Mochrum, 1720-1743, an admirable corollary to his list of tombstones of that parish.
- (iii.) Finally there has just been completed a slim volume (like the others, in MS.) on the memorials of Kirkmaiden in Fernes, now in Glasserton parish, where the tiny, overcrowded kirkyard has now been officially closed for future burials. Here again as in the case of Mochrum, Mr Borthwick records all memorials as well as a number of stones without any inscription. The volume is well illustrated with drawings, newspaper articles and index of names.

It is sincerely to be hoped that Mr Borthwick will deposit copies or the original pencilled notes in the Ewart Library of Dumfries, which has to deal with constant enquiries of a genealogical nature both from local sources and from overseas. It is the natural centre for the area covered by this Society and its local section is of unusual strength. By recording these slowly vanishing stones Mr Borthwick is setting a fine example which we trust will be followed by others.

Since the above was written No. ii. and No. iii. have been lodged by Mr Borthwick at the Ewart Library. No. 1 has been presented to the Kirk Session of Mochrum, but the original pencilled notes will shortly be lodged at the Ewart.

The Scots in Ulster.

By the Rev. David Stewart, B.A., D.D. (Presbyterian Historical Society of Ireland).

These lists with explanatory prefaces are of considerable use to genealogists and it is to be hoped that the Presbyterian Historical Society will pursue the topic.

In these days numerous enquiries reach Dumfries and Edinburgh from Canada and U.S.A. Many of them claim, reasonably enough, that at some unknown date the ancestors sought for, left Galloway and settled in Ireland, later moving to the new lands across the Atlantic. The approximate date of arrival in the New World is rarely given but in America much work has been done on the early settlers. But on this side of the Atlantic very little has been published to help the investigator. The burning of all the Public Records of Ireland in the rebellion prior to partition has rendered work there almost impossible and the outlook for successful enquiries is very bleak.

Dr Stewart has aimed at laying foundations rather than erecting an edifice and the bulk of his lists consist of those Scots who took out Denization Papers and became naturalised Irishmen. The period covered is 1605-34. Quite a number of these names have been or can be identified, thus the first one is William Adair, Kinlilt, 28th November, 1624. They would all appear to be persons of the better class who became freeholders by grant or purchase or substantial tenants of one of the large "undertakers." Thus in Caven Lord Claneboy let a large portion of the parish of Clouke to tenants for their natural lives and in one case, that of Edward Bailie, for three lives. But for the most part the leases ran for 21 years. In Londonderry Sir Robert McClellan (of Bomby) granted freeholds to a number of Galloway men—Sir William Maxwell of Gribton, Herbert Maxwell of Kirkconnell, Edward Forrester of Culdoch, William McClellan of Overlaw, John McClelland of Orchard, William McClellan of Moloch, and John Ewart, William Fullerton and William Magghe, all of Kirkcudbright. These adventurous spirits must have been accompanied by a number of the labouring class not recorded in these lists. But few of them can have survived the bloody rising in 1641. That rebellion next year was stamped out by General Munro with his Scots Army of 10,000, and thereafter Ulster became an asylum for Scots fleeing from religious and political persecution, of whom no record seems to have survived.

Dr Stewart is to be congratulated on his initial work in an uncultivated field and thanked for presenting these pamphlets to the Ewart Library.

R. C. R.

Excavations at Jarlshof, Shetland.

By J. R. C. HAMILTON, M.A., F.S.A., F.S.A. (Scot.).

H.M. Stationery Office.

This volume is the first of the Ministry of Works series of archaeological reports, and is a magnificent foretaste of things to come. It has 217 pages of text and figures, plus three pages of bibliography, 40 pages of fine plates and six pages of Index and a folding plan in a pocket at rear.

Jarlshof has been chosen, perhaps, as the first report because the excavations relate to a site that covers several thousand years of continuous occupation, from the Late Neolithic to the seventeenth century. The site was first worked on from 1897 to 1905 by Mr John Bruce, the owner, and from 1930 to 1939 by Dr Curle, Prof. Childe and Dr Richardson: the results of the excavations from 1930 onwards plus Mr Hamilton's own work from 1949 onwards—the latter in more detail—form the bulk of the material of this volume.

The book therefore distils the results of many years of careful, detailed excavation and presents the accumulated evidence in carefully constructed sections, with a clear summary at the end of each. Detailed plans and 91 text-figures keep one in touch throughout with the buildings, middens, etc., of each period and the finds. This clear exposition and the great number of finds illustrated—for one text figure often illustrates many pieces of pottery, etc.—makes the work of very particular value to the archaeologist. Finds throughout are clearly described—texture and colour of pottery, analysis if there is anything unusual in its make-up, and so on; and there are five excellent appendices dealing with the method of construction and roofing of the broch and post-broch dwellings, the steatite industry, a report on the organic (non-animal) remains, a report on the animal bones, and a note on the conservation of the structures.

Very important additions have been made to our knowledge of all the periods concerned by this site, but most of all in the Iron Age, when the Broch was erected and followed by a succession of round houses and huts which were still occupied on the arrival of the Vikings about 800, and in that Viking age itself. Throughout we have a lively picture of a crofting and fishing community.

The Viking settlement has been particularly amenable to research and yields a uniquely detailed picture of the everyday life of these people—down to lively sketches of the settlers themselves scratched on stone, and also sketches of dragon-ships and elegant dragon-headed bone pins.

This publication, in fact, is a unique combination of near-perfection in archaeological publication, and lucid and attractive presentation, so that the layman finds the story revealed quite fascinating: it will command a much more extensive public—especially in view of the wide popular interest in archaeology

nowadays—than the usual excavation report. The author is to be congratulated on his achievement and the Ministry of Works on its decision to publish it.

Protocol Book of Mark Carruthers, 1531-1561.

Edited by R. C. REID. Scottish Record Society.

The Scottish Record Society continues its good work of publishing Scottish Protocol Books and Registers, and this latest volume is of very particular interest to members of this Society, being the first major publication of local historical material for many years—since, in fact, the time of the late Mr Shirley. Two other local protocol books covering approximately the same period, both the work of Herbert Anderson—but probably father and son rather than a single man—appeared in these Transactions in 1912-13; but these were much summarised while the present work is a very full and careful transcription: similarly, while the other protocol books covered broadly the area between Annan and Dee, the present work covers practically the whole of the three South-Western counties and in its 198 entries the protocol book contrives to cover an astonishing number of places and people, usually quoting the relationship of the people mentioned to local notables, and gives us a picture of land tenures, border unrest, the workings of the Church in the last years before the Reformation; while the place-names are a mine of information to the student of these things: and the considerable number of descriptions of property boundaries within Dumfries add materially to our knowledge of the layout of the town in the sixteenth century. There is even a reference in 1539-40 to the building of a ship at Dumfries.

Schir Mark was the legitimised son of Sir Symon Carruthers of Mouswald and took a prominent part in the Church disputes of his day—many of the entries, by the way, deal with the local abbeys, Lincluden College, the Church of the Greyfriars in Dumfries, and parish churches—being a pluralist like so many others of his time: besides being parson of Mouswald he was chaplain of the chaplainry of St. Nicolas within the parish church of Dumfries and held the chaplainry of the Chapel of St. Christopher: and in 1551 he was presented to the prebend in Lincluden about to be vacated by Sir James Carruthers. An Appendix to the Introduction gives by means of extracts from the Burgh Court Book of 1561-64 a lively picture of Schir Mark going about his varied business and at loggerheads with the Corporation over the matter of the endowments of the altar of St. Nicolas. This volume, therefore, should be in the hands of all with an interest in local history: and it will be a boon to those who seek information on local families. It is to be hoped that more of the many fine pieces of research Mr Reid still has in manuscript will soon find their way into print.

A. E. T.

Proceedings, 1955-56.

8th October, 1955.—The Annual General Meeting was held in the Ewart Library at 7.30, some 68 members being present. The Accounts of the Hon. Treasurer were adopted and the list of Office-Bearers, recommended by the Council, was confirmed. There were elected 14 new members. Professor Ian A. Richmond then addressed the meeting on the recent excavations at Dalswinton Roman Fort. (See this volume, Article I.)

28th October, 1955.—Mr Ian F. Stewart, B.Sc., delivered an admirable address on "Aviculture and Ornithology: the History of a Reed Bunting." (See last volume, Article VII.)

11th November, 1955.—Two addresses were delivered: (1) by Mr W. A. J. Prevost on the Dry Stone Dykes of Upper Annandale (see this volume, Article VI.); and (2) by Dr William McAdam on "The Evolution of the Sword from the Sixteenth Century," whether as a weapon or a social function, covering a wide selection of varieties of that weapon—"whingers," double-handed swords, Toledo blades, rapiers and basket hilts. A fine selection were on view. (See "Standard," 19th November, 1955.)

25th November, 1955.—Mr C. Eric Palmer recounted his experience and observations, extending over 10 years, of the Golden Eagle, now fortunately on the increase. He showed a magnificent colour film of the bird in its native habitats. (See "Standard," 3rd December, 1955.)

9th December, 1955.—Mr Arthur B. Duncan, chairman of the Nature Conservancy of Great Britain, and past President of this Society, gave an important address on Myxomatosis, its action, spread and effect. (See "Standard," 17th December, 1955.)

28th January, 1956.—On this date Mr R. W. Feachem of the Ancient Monuments Commission delivered in popular and graphic form an address on "Iron Age and Early Mediaeval Monuments in Galloway and Dumfriesshire," which in printed form was intended as a supplement to the three Reports of that Royal Commission on the Monuments of Wigtownshire, the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright and Dumfriesshire. (See last volume of these "Transactions," Article V.).

10th February, 1956.—Dr R. B. Pyke, of the Marine Biology Station, Millport, gave a delightful talk on "Hermit Crabs, their partners and parasites," illustrated with colour slides. (See "Standard," 18th February, 1956.)

24th February, 1956.—Mr Allard Johnson, deputising for Dr Horace Fairhurst, the scheduled speaker, who was ill, described the excavations undertaken by the Glasgow Archæological Society at the Meikle Reive in the Campsie some 10 miles from Glasgow.

9th March, 1956.—Dr Malcolm Wilson, in his lecture on "Some Plant Diseases and their effect on Human Welfare," discussed the susceptibilities and resistance to fungus, bacterial and virus diseases in relation to the balance of Nature in any area. He described in some detail the coffee plant and potato diseases and described the selective breeding required to produce strains that resist such diseases as attack the Douglas Fir. (See "Standard," 17th March, 1956.)

23rd March, 1956.—Dr Angus Macdonald, of King's College, Newcastle-on-Tyne, editor of the "Annual Bibliography of English Language and Literature," spoke on the subject of "The Knights Hospitallers in Scotland" and their inheritance of the lands of the Knights Templar Order in Scotland. It is hoped to publish this address in a future volume. (See "Standard," 31st March, 1956.)

6th April, 1956.—Mr John MacQueen, M.A., now assistant Professor of the University of St. Louis, U.S.A., delivered a thoughtful and convincing address on "Yvain, Ewen and Owein ap Urien," a Dark Age subject dealing with the traditions and evidence surrounding the birth of St. Kentigern. (See last volume, Article X.)

.

A happy little ceremony should be recorded here. On 15th August, 1956, a presentation of a wallet of notes was made to Mr James Lamb, linotype operator, of the "Standard," by Mr R. C. Reid on behalf of the Council of the Society. For 44 years Mr Lamb had been setting up the type of the "Transactions." The presentation on his retiral after 54 years in the printing trade took place in the Librarian's Room at the Ewart Library. (See "Standard," 18th August, 1956.)

Field Meetings, 1955-56.

4th May, 1956—Thirty-nine members took part in an excursion to the Border Abbeys. Leaving Dumfries in a drizzle of rain, and halting for coffee at Langholm, Jedburgh, the first stop, was reached just as the weather cleared between 12 and 1. After a packed lunch the party toured Jedburgh Abbey and the attached museum, where particular interest was shown in the magnificent carving from the shrine of St. Boisil and the numerous Dark Age fragments of interlaced work and figures in relief from the Abbey's own site.

The next call was at Dryburgh, where the custodian showed the party round the ruins, especial attention being paid to the conventual buildings. Finally, the party proceeded to Melrose, where the rich ornamentation of the building, the niches and statues, and the general architectural perfection of the whole were pointed out by the custodian.

At each of the abbeys, Mr A. E. Truckell, leader of the excursion, gave a brief talk on its history and in particular on its connections with the south-west.

After an excellent tea in Melrose, the party returned via St. Mary's Loch, halting for a moment to feed a large and voracious swan at the Loch of the Lowes. Dumfries was reached shortly after nine, after a varied and enjoyable day.

26th May, 1956.—A large attendance of members visited Moffatdale and Auchencas.

The first halt was by the roadside in the valley of the Moffat Water, near Craigieburn. Conditions were perfect—hot sun, a gentle breeze, everything green. The hills were clear and cuckoos were calling in the distance. Against this perfect background, Major Prevost, who has long made the history of local farming and rural life his particular study, gave a most interesting and detailed talk on dry-stane dykes. He spoke of their first development in the 1690's in western Kirkcudbrightshire, and the later full development of the "Galloway Dyke" from the 1720s onwards, and went on to deal with the introduction of the craft to Moffatdale in the 1780s, tracing its development from the first dykes around gentlemen's policies to their later universal use. He demonstrated building techniques on nearby dykes in a partially built section.

Mr Wilson, moving a vote of thanks to Major Prevost, remarked on how interesting Major Prevost had made the dykes which were so much a part of our lives, and felt that the members who had heard him would look with new eyes on the many they came across.

After a picnic tea the party proceeded to Auchencas, where

Mr Murray-Brown led the party round the massive ruins, pointing out their many unique features—the primitive rubble-cored walls and bastions, built in huge stones with an almost drystone technique, suggesting a date in the 1250s or thereabouts; the curious “walk” running round inside the curtain walls which might have functioned as a supporting buttress; the fourteenth-century reconstruction including the entrance and a turret, the latrines built into the walls, and the sunken chamber and passage just outside the ramparts which had puzzled antiquaries so long, but which appeared from a late eighteenth-century plan to have been a “folly.”

Mr Wilson, proposing a vote of thanks to Mr Murray-Brown, praised his lucid exposition of the structural history of this little-known and important site.

9th June, 1956.—A very pleasant and well-attended excursion to Balcary Cliffs on one of the few sunny afternoons of what was to prove an exceptionally wet summer was led by Mr Austin, who drew the party's attention to the following species, among others: wood warbler, chiff-chaff, razorbill, guillemot fulmar (several pairs), cormorant and rock dove. The president showed the party the small heath butterfly, the wall brown, the male of the common blue (an early emergence) and a painted lady butterfly (immigrant) was also seen. Miss E. I. Biggar drew the party's attention to the black bog rush, *Schoenus nigricans*.

7th July, 1956.—This excursion was favoured with excellent weather. The party, numbering about 20, travelled by bus to Sandyhills Bay where it was met by Dr Milne-Redhead and several members from Dalbeattie and Castle-Douglas.

At the outset, Dr Milne-Redhead exhibited two interesting mounted specimens—the Holy Grass which is to be found near Sandyhills Bay and the German Catchfly which he discovered at Port o' Warren the previous summer.

It was then decided that the party should split into two groups. One group, under the leadership of Dr Milne-Redhead, proceeded eastwards along the cliffs towards Southwick where the very interesting flora was examined. The most noteworthy plant to be discovered was a member of the Sedge family — *Carex punctata*.

The other party followed Mr Irvine to the Douglas Hall where some 25 species of flowering plants actually in bloom were collected and identified.

After a picnic tea, this party boarded the bus soon after six o'clock and was joined by the others on the road to Southwick. A vote of thanks, proposed by Dr Harper, was accorded to the two leaders. Altogether this excursion proved to be a most enjoyable one for all concerned.

Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society.

Membership List, 1st April, 1957.

Fellows of the Society under Rule 10 are indicated thus *

LIFE MEMBERS.

*Balfour-Browne, Professor W. A. F., M.A., F.R.S.E., Brocklehurst, Dumfries (President, 1949-50)	1941
Bell, Robin M., M.B.E., Roundaway, Waipawa, Hawkes Bay, N.Z.	1950
Birley, Eric, M.B.E., M.A., F.S.A., F.S.A.Scot., Hatfield College, Durham (13 Bow Lane, Durham City)	1935
Blackwell, Philip, F.B., Lt.-Commander, R.N. (Ret.), The Ark, Warblington Road, Emsworth, Hants.	1946
Borthwick, W. S., 92 Guibal Road, Lee, London, S.E.12	1943
Breay, Rev. J., Warcop Vicarage, Appleby, Westmoreland	1950
Brown, J. Douglas, O.B.E., M.A., F.Z.S., Robertson, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1946
Buccleuch and Queensberry, His Grace the Duke of, K.T., P.C., G.C.V.O., Drumlanrig Castle, Thornhill, Dumfries	—
Burnand, Miss K. E., F.Z.S.Scot., Brocklehurst, Dumfries (Ordinary Member, 1941)	1943
Carruthers, Dr. G. J. R., 4A Melville Street, Edinburgh, 3 (Ordinary Member, 1909)	1914
Cunningham, David, M.A., 42 Rae Street, Dumfries (Presi- dent, 1953-56)	1945
Cunningham-Jardine, Mrs, Jardine Hall, Lockerbie (Ordinary Member, 1926)	1943
Ferguson, James A., Over Courance, by Lockerbie	1929
Ferguson, Mrs J. A., Over Courance, by Lockerbie	1929
Gladstone, Miss I. O. J., c/o National Provincial Bank, Ltd., 61 Victoria Street, London, S.W.1 (Ordinary Member, 1938)	1943
Gladstone, John, Capenoch, Penpont, Dumfries	1935
Geddes, Nathan, Boghall, Buittle, Castle-Douglas	1955
Kennedy, Alexander, Ardvoulin, South Park Road, Ayr (Ordinary Member, 1934)	1943
Kennedy, Thomas H., Blackwood, Auldgirith, Dumfries	1946
Lockhart, J. H., Tanlawhill, Lockerbie	1948
M'Call, Major W., D.L., Caitloch, Moniaive, Dumfries	1929
M'Culloch, Walter, W.S., Ardwall, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946

Mackie, John H., M.P., Auchencairn House, Castle-Douglas, Kirkcudbrightshire	1943
*MacLean, A., B.Sc., Wayside, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries (President, 1950-53) (Ordinary Member, 1944) ...	1953
Mansfield, The Right Hon. the Earl of, F.Z.S., M.B.O.U., J.P., Comlongon Castle, Ruthwell, Dumfries	1939
Muir, James, Midcroft, Monreith, Portwilliam, Newton- Stewart, Wigtownshire	1925
Paterson, E. A., Lavender Bank, Curlew Green, Saxmund- ham, Suffolk	1945
Perkins, F. Russell, Duntisbourne House, Cirencester, Glos.	1946
Phinn, Mrs E. M., Imrie Bell, Castle-Douglas (Ordinary Member, 1938)	1943
Porteous, Miss M., 125 Broom's Road, Dumfries (Ordinary Member, 1953)	1954
Skinner, James S. M.A., The Corner House, Closeburn ...	1950
Spragge, Commander T. H., Monkquhell, Blairgowrie, Perthshire (Ordinary Member, 1931)	1947
Stuart, Lord David, M.B.O.U., F.S.A.Scot., Old Place of Mochrum, Portwilliam, Wigtownshire	1948
Thomas, C. H., O.B.E., Southwick House, Southwick, by Dumfries	1950
Thomas, Mrs C. H., Southwick House, Southwick, by Dum- fries	1950

HONORARY MEMBER.

Birrell, Adam, c/o Carrons, Sunnyside, Rotchell Road, Dumfries (Ordinary Member, 1925)	1956
--	------

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Airey, Alan Ferguson, Broadleys Cottage, Ghyllhead, Win- dermere	1951
Allison, Carrick B., junr., A.R.I.C.S., 10 Burnbrae Avenue, Milngavie	1956
Anderson, Miss Mosa, Charlton Cottage, Peaslake, Guild- ford, Surrey	1953
Angus, Rev. J. A. K., Manse of Hoddam	1956
Angus, Mrs, J. A. K., Manse of Hoddam	1956
Armstrong, Col. Robert A., Brieryhill, Langholm	1946
Armstrong, Mrs R. A. Brieryhill, Langholm	1946
Armstrong, William, Thirlmere, Edinburgh Road, Dum- fries	1946
Armstrong, Mrs W., Thirlmere, Edinburgh Road, Dum- fries	1946
Austin, W., Glaston, Albert Road, Dumfries	1948
Baird, Hugh, Brownhall House, Bankend Road, Dumfries	1956

Balfour-Browne, Miss E. M. C., Goldielea, Dumfries ...	1944
Balfour-Browne, V. R., J.P., Dalskaith, Dumfries ...	1944
Bancroft, Dr. Gordon, Crichton Royal ...	1955
Barr, J. Glen, F.S.M.C., F.B.O.A., F.I.O., 9 Irving Street, Dumfries ...	1946
Barr, Mrs J. Glen, 9 Irving Street, Dumfries ...	1951
Barr, Mrs J. F., 9 Irving Street, Dumfries ...	1951
Bartholomew, George, A.R.I.B.A., Drumclair, Johnstone Park, Dumfries ...	1945
Bartholomew, James, Glenorchard, Torrance, near Glasgow...	1910
Beattie, Miss Isobel H. K., A.R.I.B.A., Thrush Wood, Mouswald, Dumfries ...	1947
Beattie, Lewis, Thrush Wood, Mouswald, Dumfries...	1947
Begg, Miss R. E., Crichton Royal, Dumfries ...	1952
Bell, W. D., 1831 23rd Avenue, S.W., Calgary, Alberta, Canada ...	1954
Biggar, Miss, Corbieton, Castle-Douglas ...	1947
Biggar, Miss E. I., Corbieton, Castle-Douglas ...	1947
Black, Miss Amy G., Burton Old Hall, Burton, Westmore- land ...	1946
Blair, Hugh A., New Club, Edinburgh ...	1947
Blake, Brian, Old Court, Dalston Hall, Carlisle ...	1953
Bone, Miss E., Stable Court, Castle-Douglas ...	1937
Brown, Commander Gordon, R.N., 4 Liverpool Road South, Maghull, Liverpool ...	1955
Brown, Mrs M. G., Caerlochlan, Dumfries Road, Castle- Douglas ...	1946
Bunyan, David, The Barony, Parkgate ...	1955
Buchanan, John, Sunnysdene, Mainsriddle ...	1957
Byers, R., Munches Kennels, Dalbeattie ...	1951
Caldwell, A. T., L.R.I.B.A., F.R.I.A.S., "Avmid," Kirk- cudbright ...	1944
Calvert, Rev. George, The Manse, Mouswald, Dumfries ...	1945
Cameron, D. Scott, 4 Nellieville Terrace, Troqueer Road, Dumfries ...	1945
Cameron, Dr Ian, Maudsley Hospital, Denmark Hill, London, S.E.5. ...	1954
Cameron, Mrs, Maudsley Hospital, Denmark Hill, London, S.E.5. ...	1954
Campbell, Alexander, Mid Park South, Bankend Road, Dumfries ...	1956
Campbell, Mrs Margaret, Mid Park South, Bankend Road, Dumfries ...	1956
Campbell, John, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries ...	1944
Campbell, Mrs Keith, Low Arkland, Castle-Douglas ...	1953
Campbell-Johnston, David, Carnsalloch, Dumfries ...	1946
Cannon, D. V., 3 Kenwood Gardens, Ilford, Essex ...	1949

Carlyle, Miss E. M. L., Templehill, Waterbeck, Lockerbie	1946
Carmichael, Rev. J. A., The Manse, Lochmaben	1956
Carruthers, A. Stanley, 9 Beechwood Road, Sanderstead, Surrey	1954
Carruthers, Mrs L., 43 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
Cessford, G. A., Oaklands, Kippford, and Chapmanton, Castle-Douglas	1956
Charteris, Mrs N., Kirkland Bridge, Tinwald	1955
Chrystie, Wm. C. S., Merlindale, 104 Terregles Street, Dum- fries	1953
Clarke, John. M.A., F.S.A.Scot., 95 Hyndland Road, Glasgow, W.I.	1947
Clavering, Miss M., Clover Cottage, Moffat	1948
Cluckie, James, Lochanlee, Ardwall Road, Dumfries	1955
Cochraue, Miss M., Glensone, Glencaple, Dumfries	1946
Copland, R., Isle Tower, Holywood	1950
Copland, Mrs R., Isle Tower, Holywood	1950
Cormack, David, LL.B., W.S., Royal Bank Buildings, Lockerbie	1913
Cormack, Wm., Starney, Lockerbie	1951
Crabbe, Lt.-Col. J. G., O.B.E., M.C., L.L., Duncow, Dum- fries	1911
Crosthwaite, H. M., Crichton Hall, Crichton Royal Insti- tution, Dumfries	1943
Cumming, Ian, 108 Terregles Street, Dumfries	1956
Cunningham, Mrs David, 42 Rae Street, Dumfries	1948
Cuthbertson, Capt. W., M.C., Belderaig, Annan	1920
Daly, Mrs Dorothy, Balmacarry, Kirkgunzeon	1955
Dalziel, Miss Agnes, L.D.S., Glenlea, Georgetown Road, Dumfries	1945
Davidson, Dr. James, F.R.C.P.Ed., F.S.A.Scot., Linton Muir, West Linton, Peebles	1938
Davidson, J. M., O.B.E., F.C.I.S., F.S.A.Scot., Griffin Lodge, Gartcosh, Glasgow	1934
Dickie, J. Wallace, Glenlee, 17 Palmerston Drive, Dumfries	1954
Dickie, Rev. J. W. T., The Manse, Laurieston, Castle- Douglas	1951
Dickson, Alex. Bruce, Solwayside, Auchencairn, Castle- Douglas	1955
Dickson, Miss A. M., Woodhouse, Dunscore, Dumfries	1930
Dinwiddie, N. A. W., M.A., B.Com., Newall Terrace, Dum- fries	1937
Dinwiddie, W., Craigelvin, 39 Moffat Road, Dumfries	1920
Dobie, K. L., Stormont, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1950
Dobie, Percy, B.Eng., 122 Vicars Cross, Chester	1943
Dobie, W. G. M., LL.B., Conheath, Dumfries	1944
Dobie, Mrs W. G. M., Conheath, Dumfries	1944

Drummond, Gordon, Dunderave, Cassalands, Dumfries ...	1944
Drummond, Mrs Gordon, Dunderave, Cassalands, Dumfries	1946
Drummond, Miss M., Marrburn, Rotchell Road, Dumfries...	1949
Drysdale, Miss J. M., Edinmara, Glencaple, Dumfries ...	1946
Duncan, A., M.A., History Department, The University, Edinburgh	1953
*Duncan, Arthur B., B.A., Gilchristland, Closeburn, Dum- fries (President, 1944-1946)	1930
Duncan, Walter, Newlands, Dumfries	1926
Dunlop, Mrs, C.B.E., D.Litt., 73 London Road, Kilmarnock, Ayrshire	1952
Dunn, Mrs, Saughtree Cottage, Annan Road, Dumfries ...	1956
Eckford, R. S. C., Summerhill, Grange Road, Moffat ...	1956
Edwards, Frederick J., M.A., 2 Brooke Street, Dumfries ...	1953
Eggar, P. S., Denbie, Lockerbie	1951
Fairbairn, Miss M. L., Benedictine Convent, Dumfries ...	1952
Fairlie, Mrs R. P., St. Mary's Manse, Dumfries	1953
Farries, T. C., 1 Irving Street, Dumfries	1948
Ferguson, Ronald, Woodlea House, High Bonnybridge, Stirlingshire	1953
Fisher, A. C., 52 Newington Road, Annan	1949
Flett, David, A.I.A.A., A.R.I.A.S., Grovehill, Newton- Stewart	1947
Flett, James, A.I.A.A., F.S.A.Scot., 15 Arthur Street, Newton-Stewart	1912
Flinn, Alan J. M., Clydesdale and North of Scotland Bank House, Castle-Douglas	1946
Flinn, Mrs A. J. M., Clydesdale and North of Scotland Bank House, Castle-Douglas	1953
Forman, Rev. Adam, Dumcrieff, Moffat	1929
Forrest, J. H., Ashmount, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries ...	1953
Forrest, Mrs J. H., Ashmount, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1953
Fraser, R. H., North Nethermiln, Old Carlisle Road, Moffat	1955
Fraser, Brigadier S., Girthon Old Manse, Gatehouse-of- Fleet, Castle-Douglas	1947
Gair, James C., Delvine, Amisfield	1946
Galbraith, Mrs, Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan	1949
Galloway, The Countess of, Cumloden, Newton-Stewart ...	1955
Gass, R., P.O. Box 12, Kilnerton, Cape Town	1953
Gate, Miss Mary, 17 George Street, Dumfries	1957
Gillam, J. P., M.A., 5 St. Andrew's Terrace, Corbridge, Northumberland	1953
Gillan, Lt.-Col. Sir George V. B., K.C.I.E., Blackford, Haugh-of-Urr, Castle-Douglas	1946
Gillan, Lady, Blackford, Haugh-of-Urr, Castle-Douglas ...	1946
Gillanders, Farquhar, M.A., 4 Lovers' Walk, Dumfries ...	1956

Glendinning, George, Arley House, Thornhill Road, Huddersfield	1942
Goldie, Gordon, British Institute of Rome, Via Quattro Fontane, 109, Rome	1947
Gordon, Miss A. J., Kenmure, Dumfries	1907
Graham, Mrs, Kirkland, Courance, Lockerbie	1954
Graham-Barnett, N., Blackhills Farm, Annan	1948
Graham, Mrs Fergus, Mossknowe, Kirkpatrick-Fleming, Lockerbie	1947
Grant, Dr Thomas, 3 Ladyfield Cottages, Dumfries	1956
Grant, Mrs Jean, 3 Ladyfield Cottages, Dumfries	1956
Gray, John M., Rosemount House, Dumfries	1951
Greeves, Lt.-Col. J. R., B.Sc., A.M.I.E.E., Coolmashee, Crawfordsburn, Co. Down	1947
Grierson, Thomas, Marford, New Abbey Road, Dumfries	1945
Grierson, Mrs Thomas, Marford, New Abbey Road, Dumfries	1946
Grieve, S. L., The Drum, Southwick	1954
Grieve, Mrs, The Drum, Southwick	1954
Haggas, Miss, Terraughtie, Dumfries	1944
Haggas, Miss E. M., Terraughtie, Dumfries	1944
Hamilton, Mrs M. H., Nunholm House, Dumfries	1953
Hannay, A., Lochend, Stranraer	1926
Hannay, Miss Jean, Lochend, Stranraer	1951
Harper, Dr. J., M.B.E., Mountainhall, Bankend Road, Dumfries	1947
Harper, Mrs M., Mountainhall, Bankend Road, Dumfries	1952
Harris, Bernard F. D., Benmore, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries	1955
Harrison, J. E., Greylands, Moffat Road, Dumfries	1956
Haslam, Oliver, Cairngill, Colvend, Dalbeattie	1927
Heatley, Mr, Annan Old Kirk, Annan	1953
Henderson, I. G., Beechwood, Lockerbie	1951
Henderson, Miss J. G., 6 Nellieville Terrace, Dumfries	1945
Henderson, Miss J. M., M.A., Claremont, Newall Terrace, Dumfries	1945
Henderson, John, M.A., F.E.I.S., Abbey Cottage, Beckton Road, Lockerbie	1933
Henderson, Thomas, The Hermitage, Lockerbie	1902
Henderson, Mrs Walter, Rannoch, St Cuthbert's Avenue, Dumfries	1948
Hendry, Miss H. W., Kildonan, Montague Street, Dumfries	1956
Henry, Mrs Janet, 153 Kingstown Road, Moorville, Carlisle	1953
Hepburn, James, M.P.S., 35 Victoria Street, Newton-Stewart	1954
Hetherington, Johnston, B.Sc., Dumgoyne, Dryfe Road, Lockerbie	1946

LIST OF MEMBERS.

225

Hetherington, Mrs, 131 Lockerbie Road, Dumfries	1955
Hopkin, P. W., Sunnyside, Noblehill, Dumfries	1948
Hull, Christopher R., Denbie, Lockerbie	1956
Hunter, Mrs T. S., Woodford, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries...	1947
Hyslop, Provost J. W., Glengarth, Maxwell Road, Langholm	1953
Inglis, John A., Achadh nan Darach, Invergarry, Inverness-shire	1951
Ingram, Dr Malcolm, Crichton Royal	1955
Ingram, Mrs Christine, Crichton Royal	1955
Irvine, James, B.Sc., 10 Langlands, Dumfries	1944
Irvine, Mrs James, 10 Langlands, Dumfries	1952
Irvine, W. Fergusson, M.A., F.S.A., Brynllwyn Hall, Corwen, North Wales	1908
Jameson, Col. A. M., J.P., D.L., Ardmor, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Jameson, Mrs A. M., Ardmor, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Jamieson, Mrs J. C., Drumburn, Colvend	1930
Jardine-Paterson, Mrs, Dalawoodie, Auldgirth	1955
Jebb, Mrs G. D., Brooklands, Crockettford, Dumfries	1946
Jenkins, Miss Agnes, 2 Langholm Place, Dumfries	1946
Jenkins, Mrs A. M., Birkbank, Annan	1953
Johnston, F. A., 11 Rutland Court, Knightsbridge, London, S.W.1	1911
Johnston, Lt.-Col. Patrick, Bury Hall, Therfield, Royston	1956
Johnstone, Miss E. R., Cluden Bank, Moffat	—
Johnstone, J. E., Strathnaver, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries	1955
Johnstone, Major J. L., Amisfield Tower, Dumfries	1945
Johnstone, R., M.A., Schoolhouse, Southwick	1947
Kellett, Dr. J. R., Ferndene, Crossmichael Road, Castle-Douglas	1955
Kelso, Miss Bet, Kilquhanity House School, Haugh-of-Urr	1956
King, Norman, 14 Carlisle Road, Southport	1954
Kirkpatrick, Mrs W., West-Gallaberry, Kirkmahoe... ..	1948
Laidlaw, N. B. A. G., 84 High Street, Lockerbie	1939
Laidlaw, Miss Margaret, 84 High Street, Lockerbie	1953
Landale, David, Dalswinton, Dumfries	1955
Lauder, Miss A., 90 Irvine Road, Kilmarnock	1932
Laurence, D. W., St. Albans, New Abbey Road, Dumfries...	1939
Leslie, Alan, B.Sc., Glen Prosen, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries	1949
Lessels, Miss, Loudon Lee, Balmaclellan	1955
Liverpool, The Countess of, Merkland, Auldgirth, Dumfries	1946
Lodge, Mrs A., 39 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
McAdam, Dr. William, Maryfield, Bankend Road, Dumfries	1952
McAdam, Mrs, Maryfield, Bankend Road, Dumfries	1953

McBurnie, James, Empshott Lodge, Liss, Hants	1950
McCaig, Mr, Barnultoch, Stranraer	1954
McCaig, Mrs Margaret H., Barnultoch, Stranraer	1931
McCaig, Miss, c/o County Library, Stranraer	1953
MacCalman, D. A., Bank of Scotland, 8 English Street, Dumfries	1956
McClure, Miss J., Wellwood, New Galloway	1955
McConnel, Rev. E. W. J., M.A., 17 Horncap Lane, Kendal	1927
McCracken, Dr. Kenneth M., Inglestone, Kelso	1955
Macrae, Farquhar, Schoolhouse, Torthorwald	1955
Macrae, Mrs Schoolhouse, Torthorwald	1955
M'Culloch, Major-General Sir Andrew, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., D.C.M., Ardwall, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, Castle- Douglas	1946
McCulloch, Lady, 37 Fleet Street, Gatehouse, Castle- Douglas	—
MacDonald, Rev. Fraser Ian, Manse of Tinwald	1956
MacDonald, J. A. B., 7 Langlands, Dumfries	1952
MacDonald, I. A., H.M.I.S., Clairmont, Dumfries Road, Lockerbie	1952
Macdonald, Mr N. H., Suswa, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries...	1952
Macdonald, Mrs N. H., Suswa, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1952
McGhie, Miss Mary, 122 King Street, Castle-Douglas ...	1957
McKerrow, Henry George, Whiterne, Albert Road, Dumfries	1953
McKie, Joseph, 44 Terregles Street, Dumfries	1954
McKnight, Ian, 4 Montague Street, Dumfries	1948
McLean, Mrs M. D., Ewart Library, Dumfries	1946
MacMillan-Fox, Mrs M. M. G., Glencrosh, Moniaive ...	1950
McQueen, Miss Flora, Ford View, Kippford, Dalbeattie ...	1954
MacQueen, John, M.A., 48 Airthray Avenue, Glasgow, W.4	1952
McRobert, Mrs F., 2 Stewartry Court, Lincluden	1948
Mair, Mrs, Balmoral Park, Annan Road, Dumfries	1955
Maitland, Mrs C. L., Cumstoun, Twynholm	1952
Mangles, Rev. J. L., B.Sc., Manse of Troqueer, Dumfries ...	1952
Marshall, Dr. Andrew, Burnock, English Street, Dumfries	1947
Marshall, Robert, Burnock, English Street, Dumfries ...	1955
Martin, J. D. Stuart, Old Bank House, Bruce Street, Loch- maben	1946
Martin, Mrs J. D. S., Old Bank House, Bruce Street, Loch- maben	1946
Matthews, N. S., 79 Queen Street, Dumfries	1955
Maxwell, Major-General Aymer, C.B.E., M.C., R.A., Kir- kennan, Dalbeattie	1946
Maxwell, G. A., Abbots Meadow, Wykeham, Scarborough ...	1937
Maxwell, Miss Jean, Corselet Cottage, Castle-Douglas ...	1950
Maxwell, Miss Jean S., Coila, New Abbey Road, Dumfries	1947
Maxwell, Mrs, 22 Bonnington Grove, Edinburgh, 6	1954

Menzies, Mr, Elderslie, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1952
Menzies, Mrs, Elderslie, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1952
Millar, Rev. Charles, M.A., The Manse, Torthorwald ...	1955
Millar, James, M.A., B.Sc., The Rectory, Closeburn ...	1949
Millar, Mrs J., The Rectory, Closeburn	1949
Miller, Miss Jean, 9 Dumfries Road, Castle-Douglas ...	1951
Miller, R. Pairman, S.S.C., 13 Heriot Row, Edinburgh, 3 ...	1908
Milne, Sheriff C., Q.C., 9 Howe Street, Edinburgh ...	1949
Milne, John, Dunesslin, Dunscore, Dumfries	1945
Milne, Mrs J., Dunesslin, Dunscore, Dumfries	1945
Mills, A. W. F., Milton Park Hotel, Dalry, Castle-Douglas	1957
Mitchell, Mrs D. H. A., 79 Great King Street, Edinburgh	1953
Mogerley, G. H., Rowanbank, Dumfries	1948
Moodycliffe, Edgar, senr., Barcroft, Troqueer Road, Dumfries	1954
Moodycliffe, Edgar, junr., 4 Corberry Terrace, Dumfries ...	1954
Morgan, Mrs H. M. A., Rockhall, Collin, Dumfries ...	1945
Morgan, R. W. D., Rockhall, Collin, Dumfries	1945
Morton, Miss, Moat Hostel, Dumfries	1947
Mucha, Dr. Muriel, Crichton Royal	1955
Murray, A. L., M.A., 5 Linmount Avenue, Edinburgh, 5	1957
Murray, Col. G., Waterside House, Keir, Thornhill	1953
Murray, Edward, Castledykes View, Dumfries	1951
Murray, Mrs Edward, Castledykes View, Dumfries	1951
Murray, Captain Keith R., Parton House, Castle-Douglas	1950
Murray-Brown, G. A., Kinnelhook, Lockerbie	1953
Murray-Brown, Mrs, Kinnelhook, Lockerbie	1953
Murray-Usher, Mrs E. E., J.P., Cally, Murrayton, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Mushet, Andrew, M.A., Schoolhouse, Amisfield	1955
Myrseth, Major O., Folk Museum, Dumfries	1944
Nelson, Miss C., 1 Baron's Court, Sanquhar	1956
Nielson, W. W., 33 Spen Road, West Park, Leeds	1957
Noble, Philip, 9 Albany Place, Dumfries	1954
Nodwell, Mrs, 66 King Street, Castle-Douglas	1957
Oatts, Mrs M. A., Ironmacannie Mill, Balmaclellan	1956
Ord, Mrs, 43 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
O'Reilly, Mrs N, c/o Messrs Coutts & Co., 44 Strand, London, W.C.2	1926
Osborne, Mrs R. S., 54 Cardoness Street, Dumfries...	1946
Park, Miss Dora, M.A., Gordon Villa, Annan Road, Dumfries	1944
Park, Miss Mary, F.S.M.C., Gordon Villa, Annan Road, Dumfries	1944
Paterson, G. E., Auchenbrae, Kirkcudbright	1954
Paterson-Smith, J., The Oaks, Rotchell Park, Dumfries ...	1948
Paulin, Mrs N. G., Holmlea, New-Galloway	1950

Payne, Mrs, Milnhead, Kirkmahoe	1953
Peploe, Mrs, North Bank, Moffat	1947
Piddington, Mrs, Woodhouse, Dunscore	1950
Pigott, Lady, Closeburn Castle, Dumfries	1945
Prentice, Edward G., B.Sc., Pringleton House, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1945
Prevost, W. A. J., 26 Coates Gardens, Edinburgh, 12	1946
Pullen, O. J., B.Sc., Highfield, Motherby, by Penrith	1934
Rafferty, Miss Anne, Glenside, Lockerbie	1956
Rainsford-Hannay, Col. F., C.M.G., D.S.O., Cardoness, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Rainsford-Hannay, Mrs F., Cardoness, Gatehouse-of- Fleet	1946
Rantell, Mrs Kathleen, The Studio, Mill Street, Dalbeattie	1956
Readman, James, at Dunesslin, Dunscore	1946
Redshaw, Alexander, Gilstead, Pleasance Avenue, Dum- fries	1953
Redshaw, Mrs R. D., Gilstead, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries	1956
Reid, Rev. Arnold, The Manse, Holywood, Dumfries	1952
*Reid, R. C., F.S.A.Scot., Cleughbrae, Mouswald, Dum- fries (President, 1933-1944)	1917
Robertson, Mrs M. A. K., Albany, Dumfries	1933
Robertson, James, O.B.E., 56 Cardoness Street, Dumfries	1936
Roddick, John, Greenbank, Annan	1955
Rodgers, Dr. James, Ladyfield Cottage, Glencaple Road, Dumfries	1952
Rodgers, Mrs Joyce, Ladyfield Cottage, Glencaple Road, Dumfries	1952
Rogers, D., Elanoy, Victoria Avenue, Dumfries	1954
Rogers, Mrs, Elanoy, Victoria Avenue, Dumfries	1954
Russell, Mrs E. W., Drumwalls, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Russell, H. M., Nara, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1953
Russell, Mrs H. M., Nara, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries	1954
Russell, I. R., M.A., F.S.A.Scot., Park House, Dumfries	1944
Rutherford, T. B., B.Sc., 161 Broom's Road, Dumfries	1955
Sainty, D. L., M.A., LL.B., Waterside, Ringford	1956
Seymour, Miss Mary, Benedictine Convent, Dumfries	1953
Shannon, R. A., 30 Melbourne Avenue, Eastriggs	1955
Shields, Miss, Newtonards, Dumfries	1951
Simpson, A. J., Morton Schoolhouse, Thornhill	1945
Smail, Miss Isabel, 11 Erlington Avenue, Old Trafford, Manchester	1952
Smith, C. D., Laight, Bowling Green Road, Stranraer	1944
Southern, Norman, Merse End, Rockcliffe	1953
Southern, Mrs, Merse End, Rockcliffe	1953
Stewart, Ian F., 5 Lovers' Walk, Dumfries	1952
Stewart, Mrs I. F., 5 Lovers' Walk, Dumfries	1953

LIST OF MEMBERS.

229

Stewart, James, Rigghead, Collin	1953
Sydserff, Peter, The Grove, Dumfries	1950
Tait, Robert, 11a Abercromby Road, Castle-Douglas	1957
Tallerman, Mrs, Myholm, Rotchell Park, Dumfries	1953
Taylor, James, M.A., B.Sc., Drumskeoch, Colvend, by Dalbeattie	1933
Taylor, Robert, St. Maura, Gartcows Crescent, Falkirk	1950
Truckell, A. E., F.S.A.Scot., Summerville Avenue, Dumfries	1947
Urquhart, James, M.A., 5 Braehead Terrace, Rosemount Street, Dumfries	1946
Vardy, J. D., A.R.I.A.S., West View, Albert Road, Dumfries	1954
Vasconcellos, Miss, Crichton Royal, Dumfries	1954
Vigers, Col. M., D.S.O., M.C., Murraythwaite West, Ecclefechan	1956
Walker, Dr. C., Crichton Royal, Dumfries	1954
Walker, Lieut.-Col. George G., D.L., Morrinton, Dumfries	1926
Walker, Peter E., B.T.O., S.O.C., R.S.P.B., 10 Delhi Road, Eastriggs, Annan	1954
Walmsley, Miss A. G. P., 4 Albany, Dumfries	1951
Walmsley, T. H., 16 St John's Road, Annan	1954
Ward, Miss E. M., Cragfoot, Grasmere, Westmoreland	1954
Watson, Miss Jean, Woodland View, Glencaple	1956
Waugh, W., March House, Beattock	1924
Williamson, T. F. M., Robin Hill, Benvenuto Avenue, Brentwood Bay, B.C.	1956
Wilson, John, M.A., Kilcoole, Rae Street, Dumfries	1947
Wylie, Miss, St. Cuthbert's Avenue, Dumfries	1951
Younie, Mrs A., Well View, Moffat	1953
Young, Arnold, Thornwood, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries	1946
Young, Mrs A., Thornwood, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries	1946

JUNIOR MEMBERS.

Blance, Miss Beatrice, The Plans, Ruthwell Station, Dumfries	1950
Brown, Andrew J. M., Robertson, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1948
Brown, David D. S., Robertson, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1948
Daly, Gordon, Balmacarry, Kirkgunzeon	1955
Davidson, Nathan, Leigh House, Castle-Douglas	1952
Farquharson, Gordon, 16 Henry Street, Dumfries	1954
Fox, Miss Jane, Glencrosh, Moniaive	1950
Gair, Alan, Delvine, Amisfield	1954
Gair, John, Delvine, Amisfield, Dumfries	1945
Graham, —, Mossknowe, Kirkpatrick-Fleming	1952
Hewat, R. J., Mains of Drumpark, Irongray	1952

Keenan, Marie, Maryville, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries	1956
Little, Robert, 4 Abbey Law, Lincluden	1956
Lockhart, Christine, c/o Armstrong, Dunaird, Troqueer Road, Dumfries	1953
Macrae, Kenneth, Schoolhouse, Torthorwald	1955
Marchbank, Helen, West Morton Street, Thornhill	1953
Miller, Jean, Benbecula, Annan Road, Dumfries	1956
Mitchell, David, Watcarrick, Eskdalemuir	1952
Mitchell, Malcolm, Watcarrick, Eskdalemuir	1952
Murray-Usher, James N., Cally, Murrayton, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Noble, Simon Peter, 9 Albany Place, Dumfries	1954
Ross, Colin, Clifton, Rosemount Street, Dumfries	1955
Scott, John, Glenkiln, 16 Lockerbie Road, Dumfries	1955
Scott, Sylvia, Otago, Greystone Lane, Dumfries	1956
Smith, Alan, West Grove, St. Cuthbert's Avenue, Dumfries	1955
Thomson, E. Ann, 18 West Morton Street, Thornhill	1953

SUBSCRIBERS.

Aberdeen University Library	1938
Belfast Library and Society for Promoting Knowledge, per Lieut.-Col. J. Greeves, Linen Hall Library, Belfast	1954
Birmingham University Library, Edmund Street, Birmingham	1953
Cleveland Public Library, 325 Superior Avenue, N.E., Cleveland, U.S.A. (per W. Hefner & Sons, Ltd., 3-4 Petty Cury, Cambridge)	1950
Dumfriesshire Education Committee, County Buildings, Dumfries (J. I. Moncrieff, M.A., Ed.B., Director of Education)	1944
Edinburgh Public Libraries, George IV. Bridge, Edinburgh	1953
Glasgow Museums and Art Galleries (per Registrar)	1955
Glasgow University Library	1947
Institute of Archaeology, University of London, Inner Circle, Regent's Park, London, N.W.1	1953
Kirkcudbrightshire Education Committee, Education Offices, Castle-Douglas (John Laird, B.Sc., B.L., Director of Education)	1944
Mitchell Library, Hope Street, Glasgow	1925
New York Public Library, 5th Avenue and 42nd Street, New York City (B. F. Stevens & Brown, Ltd.), 77-79 Duke Street, Grosvenor Square, London, W.1	1938
Niedersächsische Staats- und Universitäts Bibliothek, Prinzenstrasse 1, Göttingen, Germany	1953
Scottish Record Office, per H.M. Stationery Office, Edinburgh	1955

St. Andrews University Library	...	...	...	...	1950
Society of Writers to H.M. Signet, The Signet Library, Edinburgh	...	...	...	...	1953
The Librarian, King's College, Library, Newcastle-on-Tyne	...	...	...	...	1953
The Librarian, University Library, South Bridge, Edinburgh (per Jas. Thin & Co., 55 South Bridge, Edinburgh, 1)	...	...	...	...	1955
The Library, University of Liverpool, Liverpool, 3	...	...	...	...	1954
Trinity College Library, Lyndoch Place, Glasgow, C.3	...	...	...	...	1953
Wigtownshire Education Committee, Education Offices, Stranraer (Hugh K. C. Mair, B.Sc., Education Officer)	...	...	...	...	1943

List of Exchanges, 1957.

- Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of
Science, Science House, 157-161 Gloucester Street, Sydney.
- Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.
- Belfast: Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, The Museum College.
The Library of the Queen's University.
Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society.
- Berwick-on-Tweed: Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, 12 Castle Terrace,
Berwick-on-Tweed.
- Caermarthen: The Caermarthen Antiquary.
- Cambridge: University Library.
- Cardiff: Cardiff Naturalists' Society, National Museum of Wales,
Cardiff.
- Carlisle: Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeo-
logical Society, Tullie House, Carlisle.
- Carlisle Natural History Society.
- Edinburgh: Advocates' Library and National Library of Scot-
land, Edinburgh, 1.
Botanical Society of Edinburgh, Royal Botanic Gardens,
Edinburgh, 4.
Edinburgh Geological Society, India Buildings, Victoria Street.
Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Queen Street.
- Essex: "The Essex Naturalist."
- Glasgow: Andersonian Naturalists' Society, Technical College,
George Street.
Archæological Society, 2 Ailsa Drive, Langside, Glasgow, S.2.
Geological Society, 207 Bath Street.
Natural History Society, 207 Bath Street.
- Halifax, Nova Scotia: Nova Scotian Institute of Science.
- Hawick: The Hawick Archæological Society, Wilton Lodge,
Hawick.
- Isle of Man: Natural History and Antiquarian Society, c/o Manx
Museum, Douglas, Isle of Man.

London: British Association for the Advancement of Science,
Burlington House.

Society of Antiquaries of London, Burlington House.

British Museum, Bloomsbury Square.

British Museum (Natural History), South Kensington.

Lund, Sweden: The University of Lund.

Oxford. Bodleian Library.

Toronto: The Royal Canadian Institute, 198 College Street,
Toronto.

Torquay: Torquay Natural History Society, The Museum.

Ulster: Journal of Archaeology.

Upsala, Sweden: Universitets Biblioteket, Upsala.

U.S.A.—

American Museum of Natural History, Central Park West at
79th Street, N.Y., 24.

Chapplehill, N.C.: Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society.

Cambridge, 38 Mass.: Harvard College of Comparative Zoology.

Chicago: Field Museum of Natural History.

Madison, Wis.: Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts and
Letters.

New York: New York Academy of Sciences.

Philadelphia: Academy of Natural Sciences.

Rochester, N.Y.: Rochester Academy of Sciences.

Washington: Smithsonian Institute, U.S. National Museum.

United States Bureau of Ethnology.

United States Department of Agriculture.

United States Geological Survey—Librarian: Room 1033.

General Services Administration Building, Washing-
ton 25, D.C., U.S.A

Vitterhets Historie och Antikvites. Fornvännen. (K.)

Yorkshire: Archaeological Society, 10 Park Place, Leeds.

Cardiff: National Library of Wales. Aberystwith.

Dumfries: "Dumfries and Galloway Standard."

Glasgow: "The Glasgow Herald."

Edinburgh: "The Scotsman."

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS.

For Year ended 30th September, 1956.

GENERAL REVENUE ACCOUNT.

INCOME.

Subscriptions	£206 13 0
Grant by Carnegie Trust	100 0 0
Interest—	
On 3½% War Stock	£8 1 0
On Savings Bank balance	11 8 5
	19 9 5
Sale of Publications	30 15 7
Excursions—Received from Members	16 19 0
	£373 17 0
Balance of Account as at 30/9/55	89 8 11
	£463 5 11

EXPENDITURE.

Publications—	
Printing of Transactions	£239 7 0
Engraving Blocks	6 16 7
	£246 3 7
Excursions—Transport, etc.	11 15 0
Miscellaneous—	
Printing, Stationery, etc.	£38 16 8
Advertising	11 9 6
National Museum of Antiquities	2 5 6
Lecturers' Expenses	13 14 10
Cheque Book	0 4 2
Bank Service Charge	0 16 6
Caretaker	3 15 0
Hawick Archæological Society	0 12 6
Honoraria to Library Assistants	3 10 0
Secretary's Expenses	5 5 4
Presentation to Mr Lamb	10 0 0
	90 10 0
	£348 8 7
Balance at credit of Account as at 30/9/56	114 17 4
	£463 5 11

CAPITAL ACCOUNT.

INCOME.

On hand at 30th September, 1955—

3½% War Stock (at cost)	£218 10 0
Balance with Savings Bank	386 3 3
	£604 13 3

New Life Member's Subscription	10 10 0
	£615 3 3

EXPENDITURE.

On hand at 30th September, 1956—

3½% War Stock (at cost)	£218 10 0
Balance with Dumfries Savings Bank	396 13 3
	£615 3 3

A. J. M. FLINN, Treasurer.

17th October, 1956. — We have examined the foregoing Statement, and to the best of our knowledge and belief, and in accordance with the books and vouchers produced and information given, we certify this to be a true and accurate Statement.

R. KIRKLAND, Auditor.

J. M. MUIR, Auditor.

INDEX.

- Aaron the Jew 75
 Adair of Kinhill, Wm. 129, 212
 Adam, son of Derman 105
 "Adventure" 29
 Affrica of Dunscore, dau. of Edgar
 80, 105
 Ahannay, Wm., Provost of Wigtown
 and parish clerk of Kirkinner, 24
 Aiken, David 38, 48
 Aird, D. F., in Bankhead 9
 Aitken, Roger, 39, 40, 45, 49, 50, 54,
 56, 58
 Alexander, Wm., and Son 45
 Alneto, Sir Thomas de 80, 105
 Amabilia, spouse of Robert de Mande-
 ville 64
 Amisfield, lands of 104
 Amundeville of Co. Durham, pedigree
 chart of 79
 — see Mundeville.
 Anchorage Dues 29
 Anderson, Andrew 42, 57
 Anderson, Herbert, notary, 214, 217
 Annan, hospital at 209
 Ansii, Roman Bronze firm of 11
 Anthon, John of (1333) 22
 Applegarth, early church at 107
 Armagh, monastery at 180
 Arnot, James de, spouse of Janet
 Jardine 81
 Atkinson, Jos. 57
 Atkinson, R. J. C. 197
 Aubers, Geoffrey de 64
 Auchencas Castle 217
 Auchencrefe, lands of 105
 Bailie, Edward (Ireland) 212
 Balencros (Balmaghie), early church
 of 108
 Balfour, Patrick, parish clerk of Kil-
 many 28
 Baliol, Hugh de (c. 1200) 78
 Ballantyne, Patrick, parish clerk of
 Canongate 26
 Bangor, Iscoed, monastery at ... 178
 Bangor Cathedral 184
 Barnbarroch, woods of 133
 Barnsoul, 5 merk land of, 204, 205,
 206
 Barrel, James 50
 Barrovadus, grandson of Latinus, 171
 Barrow, G. W. S. 102, 106
 Bean, David 48
 Bell, Agnes, spouse of John Potter
 (i.) 126
 Bell, George, 33, 37, 41, 45, 46, 48,
 53, 54, 58
 Bell, Wm., 34, 40, 42, 45, 48, 52
 Benoch, Samuel 31
 Benyellary 121
 Berclay of Urr, Walter de 108
 Bethnoc, spouse of Radulf 104
 Bettison, Andrew 206
 Black Water of Dee 123
 Blair, Bryce 39
 Blair, David 47, 54, 55
 Blair, Robert 35, 36, 37
 Birkmyre, John 206
 Birley, Professor Eric 18, 21
 Blacader, Robert, archbishop of Glas-
 gow 191
 Blacket (Urr), St. Brigid church of,
 106
 Blakhall of that ilk, Wm. 26
 Blakhall, John, parish clerk of Inver-
 ury 26
 Blund, Richard de, spouse of Johanna
 de Mandeville 65
 Bodsbeck (Moffat), dykes of 91
 Borthwick, Major W. S. ... 204, 211
 Botiller, James de, Earl of Ormond,
 spouse of Elizabeth 72
 Boyes, George, stonedyer ... 91, 92
 — his family 93
 — Jim, stonedyer 90
 Brandy Burn, Dalswinton 11
 "Brattonye" 29
 Breck, James 40
 Broach or Broch 39
 Broadlaw 118
 Broun of Over Inglisoun, Mr Richard,
 208
 — Mr Charles 208
 — Cuthbert and John B 208
 — Mr Gilbert 208
 — James in Newabbey (1566), 208
 — Janet, spouse of Richard Carmick,
 208
 Brownies 129, 130
 Brown, Thos. 40
 Bruce, Edward, King of Ireland, 59,
 60, 61, 209
 Brunanburgh, battle of 18
 Bruntscairth, lands of 80, 105
 Buchan Burn 124
 Burgerhuis, Evert (1610), bell founder
 193
 Burgess, Robert 54
 Burgh, Edmund de 70
 — Gyle de, sister of Walter and
 spouse of Richard de Mandeville,
 70
 — Richard de, Earl of Ulster, 61,
 68, 70

- Burgh—
 — Walter de, Earl of Ulster (d. 1271) 67
 — Wm. de, Earl of Ulster (1326), son of Richard 70
 — William de, grandson of William, 61, 62, 63
 Caerlaverock, lands of 103
 Camlodane, lands of 205
 Campania of Borg, Sir Ralph de (1295), 80
 Carlisle, John 34, 54
 Carmick, John, son of Richard ... 208
 — Richard, spouse of Janet Brown, 208
 Carnis, Alex. de, provost of Lincluden, 82
 Carrick, Nigel de 205
 Carrickfergus, Scots land at (1328), 63
 Carruthers of Mouswald, Sir Symon, 214
 Carruthers, Jimmy, stonedyer ... 93
 — Mark, protocol book of 214
 Carruthers, Wm. 32, 49
 Carsphairn-Dalmellington Gap ... 118
 Carzield, Roman Fort at 9
 Cauldron, Howe o' the 121
 "Cauldron area" between Merrick and Kells ranges 117-125
 Cerass, William, rector at Tinwald, 82
 Chartres, Thomas de (1220) 78
 Childenchurch (Channelkirk), church of 81
 Clachaneasy 124
 Clanbrissil, Earl of 129
 Clarice, spouse of Ralph de Munde-ville 77
 Clarke, Mr John 197
 Clark Maxwell of Drumorieff, Sir George 88
 Clatteringshaws 123
 Clay, Mr C. T. 74, 75, 77
 Clerk, John 52
 Clerk, Wm. 57
 Clinton, Hugh de 64
 Clonmacnoise, monastery at, 180, 181
 Clynnogfawr, monastery of 181
 Coatham-Mandeville, lands of 77
 Colhoun, Andrew 53
 Collingwood, R. G. 174
 Colmanele (Urr) parish church, 107
 Coltart, David 42
 Comyn, Sir Richard (1220) 78
 Conheath, Margaret, spouse of Andrew Raining 128
 — lands of 103
 Connalson, Thomas, notary 205
 Constantine, King of Cornwall ... 113
 — Son of Fergus 110, 111
 — son of Rederech Hael 107
 Corbett, Jas., 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 37, 38, 42, 43, 45, 52
 Corbet, Thos., 32, 34, 37, 42, 43, 45, 52
 Corbridge, Roman Fort at 17
 Corrie, Ephraim 37
 Corrie, Gilchrist and 40
 Corrie, John 34, 40, 57
 Corrie, Robert 39
 Corries, formation of 120-121
 Corrie, Wm., 34, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 48, 49, 57
 Corsane, George 39
 Coutts, David 40, 48
 Craigencazie 123
 Craigieburn, dykes of 89
 Craigmawhannel 122
 Craignaw 122
 Craik, Wm. 36, 39, 43, 55
 Crannog, at Dowalton 12
 — at Friars' Carse 12
 Crawford, George, parish clerk of Cumnock 25
 — Thomas 25
 Crichton of Cranstown-Riddale, Sir Patrick 26
 — of Sanquhar, Robert, lord, 205, 206
 — Edward, Lord 206, 207
 — James de, rector of Tinwald ... 83
 — John, brother to Wm. C., parish clerk of Ochtergavin 27
 — Peter 27
 — Robert, parish clerk of Canongate, 26
 — Wm., parish clerk of Ochtergavin 27
 Crithe (Cree), hospital at 209
 Crosbie, Jo. 30
 Crosbie's and Traffords 34, 54
 Crossmichael, church of 106
 Crus, Richard de 69
 Cunynghame, Bessie, spouse of Mungo Maxwell 206
 — Mr Cuthbert, notary 207
 — Herbert, notary 208
 Curci, John de 66
 Curleywell 121
 Dalgliesh, Alex. 30
 Dalquhairn, Holm of 122
 Dairry 123
 Dalswinton, Roman Fort at ... 9, 17
 — garrison of 17
 — Samian Ware at 18, 19
 Dalton, Simon de, rector of Tinwald, 82
 Dargavell, lands of 80, 105
 Dee, Black Water of 123
 Dee, Loch 119
 Denholm, Wm. 57
 Derman (Burgh by Sands) 105

- Desnes, deanery of 105
 Dickie, Alex., spouse of Lillas T. Potter 127
 Dickson, John, 37, 42, 43, 49
 Dickson, Nicholas, 40, 43, 49, 51, 52, 56
 Dickson, Richard, 39, 40, 41, 42, 52
 Dive, William de, spouse of Ermentrida de Amundeville 75
 Doinus, Gaulish potter 20
 Dolfin, son of Uchtred (1131) ... 76
 Donaldson, Dr Gordon 132, 148
 Donaldson, James, of Town Guard, 29
 Donegal of Strathnid 102
 Doon, Loch 119
 Douglas, Archibald, Lord of Galloway, 209, 210
 — Archibald "Bell the Cat" ... 139
 Douglas, David 55
 — Margaret, spouse of Wm., Earl of Monteith 207
 Douglas-Simpson, Dr W. 197
 Dowalton, swamps of 133
 Drumlins 124
 Drumtarsy, Castle of 67
 Dry Stone Dykes
 — of Annandale 84
 — of Cotswolds 84, 85
 — of Cornwall 84, 85
 — of Pennines 84
 Dryburgh Abbey 187
 Dumfries Castle, built 1186, •
 104, 105, 109
 — castleward of 104
 — church of 104
 — Greyfriars' Monastery burnt (c. 1427) 82
 — St. Christopher's Chapel 214
 — St. Nicholas' Chapel 214
 — St. Thomas' Chapel 104
 Dumfries Shipping 29-58
 Dunbar, Halliday and 56
 Dunbar, Patrick, Earl of March, 80
 Duncan, Mr Arthur B. 215
 Dundrennan Abbey 103
 Dungeon Hill 122
 Dunheved, Ernisius de, spouse of Joan de Mandeville 65
 — Nicholas de, seneschal of Ulster, 67
 Dunskey Castle, apparition at ... 129
 Durham, Geoffrey, bishop of 76
 — Hugh, bishop of 76
 — Nicolas, bishop of 77
 Duvenall, son of Radulf, 102, 103
 Eagle, the golden 215
 Edgar of Dunscore 105
 Edgar, John 58
 Edingham, St. Constantine's chapel at 106
 Elliot, Wm. 55
 Ellisland Farm 11
 Elwood, John 55
 Emma, spouse of Wm. de Amundeville of Coatham 77
 Evermue, Roger de, spouse of [] Mundeville 75
 Evolution of the Sword 215
 Ewart, John, 33, 38, 40, 43, 44, 45, 46, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58
 Ewart, John (Kirkcudbright) ... 212
 Fairhurst, Dr Horace 197, 215
 Falaise, treaty of 109
 Faughard (Dundalk) battle of ... 59
 Feachem, Mr R. W. 215
 Fecamp Abbey 74
 Fell, schir Thomas, rector of Tinwald, 82
 Fergus, Lord of Galloway, 106, 108
 Fergusson, Alexr. 50, 51
 Fergusson, Robert 40, 50, 53
 Feudalisation in Nithsdale 102
 — in Scotland 102
 Feypo, Hugh de, spouse of Joan de Mandeville 65
 Fitzalberic, Matilda, dau. of Meyler, and spouse of Walrend de Wylesleg 65
 — Meyler 64
 — Scolastica, dau. of Meyler and spouse of Sir [] de Mandeville 64
 FitzRichard, Symon Justiciar of Ireland 62
 FitzWarin, Sir Wm., seneschal of Ulster 67
 Fleming, Adam, stone dyker 93
 — Sandy, stone dyker 93
 Forrester of Culdoch, Edward ... 212
 Forsyth, Margaret, spouse of Robert Potter (ii.) 127
 Forsyth, Wm. 33
 Frizell, John 44
 Fullerton, Wm. (Kirkcudbright), 212
 Gairland Burn 124
 Gale, Wm. 49, 50
 Galloway, Christian bishop of ... 109
 — Gillealdan, bishop of ... 170, 183
 — Simon, bishop of 106
 Gass, Wm. 39, 52
 "George and Ann" 30
 Germanus, Gaulish potter 19
 Gernun, Richard 76
 Geynville, Geoffrey de, spouse of Matilda 65
 Gibson, James 36
 Gibson, Robert, notary 208
 Gilchrist and Corrie 40
 Gilhaggie, Thomas, notary 206

- Gillam, J. P. 20
 Gillepatrick, son of Radulf 102
 Gillid judge 105
 Glacial history of Merrick region,
 114-125
 Glasgow, Joceline, bishop of, 106, 109
 Glasserton, cross at 183
 Glendalough, monastery at, 179, 180
 Glendone, Antrim 59, 61
 Glengelt, chapel of 81
 Glenham, lands of 102
 Glenhead Burn 121
 Glenkens, deanery of 106
 Glenloch, Roman Fort at 10
 Gloon Burn 121
 Gordon, Alex., bishop of Galloway,
 192
 Gracie, Tom, stone dyker 91
 Craham, John, 34, 37, 42, 45, 51,
 52, 53
 Graham, Simon 47, 50
 Graham, William, anchorage due by,
 29
 Graham, Wm. 43
 Gregan, Peter 36, 37
 Grierson of Lag, Sir Robert 129
 — John, spouse of Marion Kirkpat-
 rick 207
 Grindal, Archbishop of York 22
 Grosseteste, bishop of Lincoln ... 22
 Gruagach—see Brownie.
 Gunion, Wm. 52
 Guthrie, George 43
 Guthrie, James 30, 43, 51
 Haliburton of Mertoun, Alex. ... 24
 Halley, James 34
 Halliday and Dunbar 56
 Halliday, Wm. 33
 Hamilton, Gavin, bishop of Galloway,
 193
 — William, notary 208
 Hamilton, James 48
 Hardy, George 43
 Harper, Gilbert 60
 Hartfell 118
 Hartley and Nicholson 43
 Hawes Burn 122
 Hawise, spouse of Walter de Munde-
 ville 75
 Hay, Anthony (1694) 204
 Hay, Thomas, abbot of Glenluce, 204
 Hepburn, Ebenezer 38
 Hepburn, Thos. 53
 Hermit crabs 215
 Herries of Terraughty, George ... 206
 Herries, Margaret, spouse of Gilbert
 Neilson of Barnsoul 206
 Hesslop, John, priest (dec.) 82
 Hetherington, John, 31, 32, 34, 36
 Hewit, James 36, 54
 Highlanders Wall (Eskdalemuir), 86
 Hincman, Archbishop of Rheims, 22
 Holliday, Geo. 46
 Holm Burn 122
 Holm Cultram Abbey 108
 Holm of Dalquhairn 122
 Holyrood Abbey 108
 Hollywood, hospital of 209
 Hope-Taylor, Mr D. 197
 Hospitals, mediæval 209
 Howat, James 39
 "Howe o' the Cau'dron" 121
 Hume of Carrelysyde, Alex. 24
 Hunt, James 51
 Hurd, John 30
 Hyslop or Heslop, Alexr. 56, 57
 Inglis, John, parish clerk of Kirk-
 inner 24
 Iona, Celtic monastery at 179
 — Monks of 108
 Irvine, Robert 43
 Irving, Elizabeth, spouse of Archi-
 bald Stewart 208
 Irving, Wm. 41, 47
 Isabella, spouse of Martin de Mande-
 ville 64
 "James" of Bankend 30
 Jardine, James, 30, 32, 35, 36, 41,
 42, 52, 54, 56, 57
 Jardine, Janet, spouse of (i.) James de
 Arnot and (ii.) Sir Henry de
 Mandeville 81
 Jardine, Lawson and, 38, 40, 41, 42,
 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 54, 55,
 56
 Jarlishof, excavations at 213
 "Jean and Julian" 30
 Joan, spouse of Wm. de Mandeville
 (1288) 65
 Johnson-Stewart of Physgyl, Mr, 132
 Johnson, Mr Allard 215
 Johnston of that ilk, Sir John ... 129
 Johnstone, Alexr. 56
 Johnstone, George 33, 35
 Johnston, James 40
 "Joseph" of Workington 30
 Judex, status of 105
 Kame-moraine 124
 Katherine, ship named 29
 Kelso Abbey 103
 Kelton, cannon brought from 29
 Kelton, dykes of 86
 Kelton, early church of 108
 Kennedy, Alexr. 33
 Kilkenny, William de 77
 Killaloe, Cathedral 185
 Killearn, parish clerk of 23
 King, Alexander II 102, 105
 — David I. 102
 — David II., his marriage 63

- King—
 — James VI. 130
 — Malcolm 103
 — Rederech Hael ap Tudwal, spouse
 of Queen Languoreth, 107, 111
 — Robert I. 59, 61, 63
 — William the Lion, 78, 102, 103,
 108, 109
 Kinnelhead, dykes of 90
 "Kirconell" 30
 Kirk, Mr Wm. 197
 Kirkconstantyn (Urr), church of, 107
 Kirkcormak, early church of ... 108
 Kirkgunzean, lands of 108
 Kirkinner, cross at 183
 Kirkmadryne, monastery at 183
 Kirkmaiden (Fornes), cross at ... 183
 — tombstones at 211
 Kirkmichael, $\frac{1}{2}$ Knight's fee 104
 Kirkmichael, barony of 104
 Kirkpatrick, Agnes, spouse of James
 Potter, farmer 127
 Kirkpatrick, Marion, spouse of John
 Grierson 207
 Kirkpatrick, Wm., 30, 32, 33, 34,
 36, 41, 42, 45, 46, 49, 54, 56
 Kirkshinnoch Burn 121
 Lacy, Hugh de, Earl of Ulster (d.
 1242) 66
 — Hugh de, earl of Meath 63
 — Walter de, earl of Meath 64
 Lamachan 121
 Lamb, Mr James, linotype operator,
 216
 Landale, Mr D. F. 9
 Languoreth, wife of Rederech Hael,
 111
 Lansdale, Joseph 43
 Largs, battle of 18
 Lauder, John, notary 208
 Laurie, James 46
 Lawson, Hugh, 30, 32, 33, 35, 36,
 37, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 48, 51,
 52, 53, 56, 57.
 Lawson, Jardine and Co., 38, 40, 41,
 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 54,
 55, 56, 57
 Lawson, Robert 42
 Lead melting furnace at Dalswinton,
 14
 Learmonts, stone dykers, of Lochma-
 ben 91
 Lekprevik, John, parish clerk of
 Auchinleck 25
 Leslie of Kincragy, Alex. 24
 Leslie, John, parish clerk of Inver-
 ury 24, 26
 Levellers in Galloway (1723), the, 85
 Lincuden, cemetery of St. Mary at,
 82
 — hospital at 209, 210
 Little, John 45, 48, 53
 Locus, meaning of 178
 Logan, John of 70
 Longcastle, cross at 183
 — Kirkland of 204
 Lowden, David 37
 Lowden, John 37
 Lowden, Thos. 37
 Lowther, George 41, 54
 Lucy, Sir Anthony, Justiciar of Ire-
 land 63
 Lundy, David 25
 Lundy, John, parish clerk of Mauch-
 lin 25
 McAdam, Dr William 215
 McAdam's dykes in Galloway, 86, 87
 McBryde, Richard, stone dyker ... 93
 McClellan of Bomby, Sir Robert, 212
 — of Moloch, Wm. 212
 — of Orchard, John 212
 — of Overlaw, Wm. 212
 McCourty, Alexr. 36, 46, 49
 McCourtie, Wallace and, 33, 41, 42,
 47, 54
 McCracken, Alexr. 39
 Macdonald, Dr Angus 216
 McGhie, Wm. 35, 44
 McGhie, Wm. (Kirkendbright) ... 212
 McGilhauche, Roger, preceptor of
 Trailltrow 210
 — Thomas, rector of Tinwald .. 82
 Mellhauch, John, provost of Lincuden
 82
 McKenzie, Wm. 32
 McKie, John 40
 McKies of Palgoun, the 85
 MacMartin, Henry (d. 1337) 62
 McMath, Robert, 32, 34, 43, 44, 52,
 56
 McMorie, John 30
 McMurdo, Wm., 36, 38, 43, 44, 48,
 51, 53
 McNish, John and Co. 38
 MacQueen, Mr John 216
 MacQuillans of Twescard, the ... 71
 McWhir, Mungo 39
 McWhirter, James, 37, 38, 40, 42, 43,
 49
 Malcolm, Nigel 506
 Mallayknok, a Knight's fee 104
 Manduell, Philip (1399) 72
 Mandeville of Twescard, Sir Richard
 de (1333), his lands 71
 — of Ultonia, Robert (1210), son of
 Martin 65
 — Alan de (d. 1215) 64
 — Geoffrey (1215) 64
 — Sir Henry de (1254), custos of
 Twescard and seneschal (?) of
 Ulster, slain 1278 ... 66, 67, 68
 — Henry de, seneschal of Ulster,
 61, 62

- Mandeville—
 — Sir Henry 78
 — Henry de (1333), his lands, 70, 71
 — Hugh 71
 — Ingolin 71
 — Joan, dau. of Martin de M. and spouse of (1) Hugh de Feypo, (2) Ernisius de Dunheved ... 65
 — Johanna, spouse of Richard le Blund 65
 — John, son of Martin de (1310), 69
 — Sir John, prisoner 60
 — John, slain, brother of Sir Thomas, 60
 — John (1333), son of John 71
 — John de (1333), his lands ... 71
 — John, sheriff of Down (1326), 70
 — John, armiger (1335) 62
 — Martin de, spouse of Isabella, 63, 64, 65, 67
 — Martin (1310) 69
 — Maurice de, son of Sir Walter, 71
 — Peter de (1310) 69
 — Philip (1310) 69
 — Reginald, son of Sir Walter ... 72
 — Richard de (1326), custos pacis, and spouse of Gyle de Burgh, 61, 70
 — Robert de, son of Martin, and spouse of Amabilia 64, 70
 — Robert, son of Richard 70
 — Robert, son of Sir Walter 71
 — Sir Robert (1273) 67
 — Sir Robert, elder (1288) 65
 — Robert (1310), son of Sir Robert, 65
 — Robert (1326) 61, 70
 — Robert (1333), his lands ... 71
 — Thomas de, son of Sir Walter (1339) 72
 — Thomas (1333), son of Hugh, 71
 — Thomas (1273) 67
 — Sir Thomas de, seneschal of Ulster (1280) 68, 69
 — Sir Thomas, slain (1316) 60
 — Sir Thomas (1367) 72
 — Sir Walter (1273) 68
 — Sir Walter (1339) 72
 — Walter (1273) 68
 — Wm. de (d. by 1288), brother of Sir Robert (1288), spouse of Joan 65
 — Sir Wm. in Carrickfergus Castle, 60
 — Wm. de, sheriff of Down (1282), 68, 69
 — William (1273) 68
 — Sir [] de, spouse of Scolastica FitzAlberic 64
 — Lord of (1333), his lands 71
 — country (Dufferin), lands of ... 66
- Mandevilles in Ulster, the 59
 — pedigree chart of 73
 Mandevillestown, Co. Louth, now Mansfieldtown, lands of 66
 Mandevels Castle (Killyleagh) ... 66
 Marchbanks, Jim, stone dyker ... 93
 Martine, John 42
 Mason, Daniel 34
 Maxwell of Caerlaverock, Sir Robert, 81
 — of Gribton, Wm. 212
 — of Kirkconnell, Hubert 212
 — of Monreith, Sir Herbert ... 204
 — of Tinwald, Edward (dec.) ... 83
 Maxwell, Edward, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 45, 47, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58.
 — Edward, preceptor of Trailltrow, 210
 Maxwell, Geo 43
 — Herbert, spouse of Elizabeth Murray, Lady Crichton, 205, 206
 Maxwell, John 30, 37, 41
 — Mungo, spouse of Bessie Cunyng-hame 206
 Maxwell, Robert, 31, 35, 37, 38, 39, 44, 45, 51, 52, 58
 — Sarah, dau. of 5th Lord Herries, viscountess Montgomery ... 129
 Melrose Abbey 105
 Menzies, Archibald, preceptor of Trailltrow 210
 Merrick Region: glacial history, 114-125
 Middleton of Tinwald, Peter de (1333) 80
 Milligan, Icha 38
 Milligan, James, surveyor 29
 Milnanderdale (Carrick), lands of, 205
 Milne-Redhead, Dr 218
 Mochrum, transcript of parish register 211
 — tombstones of 211
 — monastery at 183
 Mochutu, abbot of Rahan 110
 Moffat dyke, glossary of 97
 — measurements of 94
 — section of 95
 Mondeville in Calvados 74
 Monreith, inscribed stone at ... 204
 — lands of 78
 Monreith, Wm., earl of, spouse of Margaret Douglas 207
 Montgomery, of Braidstane, Adam, 129
 — of Newton, Sir Hugh 129
 — of Rosemount, Wm. 129
 Morrow, John, mason 191
 Morrison, John 42
 Merton, early church at 107

- Morton, John 42
 Mote of Mark, moulds from 169
 Muirhead, John, in Borland of Bishop-
 forrest 207, 208
 Mulwharchar 122
 Mundeville of Coatham Mundeville,
 John de, son of Thomas (1217),
 78
 — Thomas, steward of Hugh de
 Baliol and son of William ... 77
 — William de, son of John de M.
 (i.), of Witton le Wear, and
 spouse of Emma 77
 Mundeville of Tinwald, Sir Henry
 (1295) 80
 Mundeville of Tinawld, Sir Henry (ii.),
 d. c. 1450, spouse of Janet
 Jardine 78, 81, 82
 Mundeville of Tinwald, John de
 (1220) 78, 80, 110
 Mundeville of Witton le Wear, John
 de (i.) son of Goislan (ii.),
 76, 77
 — John (ii.), son of Robert (i.), 76
 — John, son of Thomas 77
 — Ralph, son of Sir Robert (ii.) and
 spouse of Clarice 77, 78
 — Robert (i.), son of John (i.) ... 76
 — Sir Robert (ii.), son of John (ii.),
 76, 77
 — Sir Robert (iii.), son of Ralph, 77
 — Thomas, son of Ralph 77
 Mundeville, Adam de, son of Goislan
 (ii.) 75
 — Elias, son of Goislan (ii.) ... 75
 — Ermentrida de, grand dau. of
 Jollan and spouse of Wm. de
 Dive 75
 — Goislan de (i.) 74
 — Goislan de (ii.), dapifer of bishop
 of Lincoln, spouse of Beatrix
 Paynel 74, 75
 — John de, parson of Moffat ... 80
 — Jollan, son of Elias 75
 — Jordan, treasurer of Lincoln, son
 of Goislan (ii.) 75
 — Juclinus—see Goislan.
 — Ralph de, son of Goislan (ii.), 75
 — Walter, dapifer, son of Goislan
 (ii.) and spouse of Hawise ... 75
 — Wm. de, dapifer, son of Goislan
 (ii.) 75
 — [] de, dau. of Goislan (ii.)
 spouse of Roger de Evermue, 75
 Murray of Arnegosk, David 24
 — David, parish clerk of Abernethy,
 24
 — Elizabeth, widow of 3rd Lord
 Crichton and spouse of Herbert
 Maxwell 205, 206
 Murray-Brown, G. 218
 Murray, Lady Euphemia 36, 56
 Myxomatosis 215
 Neilson, Wm. 50
 Neldricken, Loch 119
 Nelson of Barnsoul, Gilbert, son of
 James and spouse of Margaret
 Herreis 205, 206
 — James (1509), son of Robert N.,
 of Hillis 205, 206
 — John, brother of Wm. ... 206, 207
 — Robert, son of Gilbert, 205, 206
 — Robert, son of John 207
 — William, son of Gilbert, 205, 206
 — of Craigcaille, John 205
 — of Hillis, Robert, son of Gilbert N.,
 of Barnsoul 205
 Nettleship family of stone dykers, 93
 Newall, Convener, anchorage due to
 29
 Newall, Wm. and Co. 40
 Newall, Martin, notary 207, 208
 Nicholson, Mary, spouse of John
 Potter (iii.) 127
 Nicolson, Hartley and 43
 Nielson, Wm. 50
 Nigel, John, son of (1323) 205
 Nithsdale, deanery of 106
 Normandy, Richard I., Duke of ... 74
 — Wm., duke of 74
 Norn, Thos. 56
 Oakrig Farm (Drumcraeff) 88
 O'Cahan, Connoy, King of Connaught,
 67
 O'Hymlan, Philip 72
 O'Neil, Aodh, King of Kinelowen, 67
 Palgowan, dykes of 86
 Palmar, Mr C. Erie 215
 Parish clerks of
 Abernethy 24
 Auchinleck 23, 25
 Bothkennar 25
 Canongate 26
 Colmonel 26
 Coyltoun 23
 Cumnock 23, 25
 Daviot 23
 Edrem 25
 Ersiltoun 24
 Inch (Garioch) 27
 Inverury 23, 24, 26
 Killearn 23
 Kilmany 27
 Kinacardin 23
 Kirkinner 24
 Latherin 24
 Lochell 23
 Lochwhinnoch 25
 Longcastell 23, 24
 Mertoun 24

Parish clerks of—

Mauchline	23, 25
Murthlac	23
Musselburgh	27
Ochtergavin	27
St. Ninian's, Stirling	27
Sanquhar	23
Selkirk	27
Parish Clerks, election of	22
Parker, Wm.	42
Parking, Wm.	54
Parton, early church of	108
Paternus, alleged father of St. Constantine	107, 112
Paterson, Gilbert	38, 41, 49
Pato, Gaulish potter	21
Patrick, archdeacon of Whithorn,	106
Paynel, Ralph	74
Penkill Burn	121
Penmon, monastery at	184
Penninghame, possible monastery at	183
Percy, William de (1166)	75
Plant diseases	216
Polmoody (Moffat), dykes of	91
Porteous, Wm.	33
Porteous, Thos.	44
Ports trading with Dumfries,	29-58
Postlethwaite, Wm.	48
Potter, Bryce McMurdo, son of James P., farmer	127
— David (i.), son of James P., farmer	127
— David (ii.), son of David (i.),	127
— James, farmer in Roucan, spouse of Agnes Kirkpatrick	127
— James, son of John (ii.)	126
— James, surgeon, R.N., brother to John (iii.)	127
— James (M.D.), son of James P., farmer	127
— John (i.), farmer in Roucan, spouse of Agnes Bell	126
— John (ii.), son of Robert (ii.), spouse of Lilius Thompson,	126, 127
— John (iii.), spouse of Mary Nicholson	127
— John (iv.), son of John (iii.),	127
— John, son of James P., farmer,	127
— Joseph, son of James P., farmer,	127
— Lilius Thompson, dau. of James P., farmer, widow of Alex. Dickie,	127
— Robert (i.), son of John (i.), spouse of Mary Wright	126
— Robert (ii.), spouse of Margaret Forsyth	127

Potter—

— Robert, son of John (ii.)	126
— Robert, son of John (iii.) ...	127
— Robert, brother of John (iii.),	127
— Robert, son of James P., farmer,	127
— William, son of James P., farmer,	127
Power, Randal le, his descendants,	72
Preston of Craigmillar, Sir Symon,	27
Preston, Archibald, parish clerk of Musselburgh	27
Prevost, Mr W. A. J.	84, 215
Proudfoot, Archie, stone dyker	93
Pulharrow Burn	123
Pulmaddy Burn	122
Pyke, Dr R. B.	215
Radulf, son of Donegal,	102, 103, 104
Raining, Andrew, merchant in Carthit, spouse of Margaret Conheath,	126, 128
— Janet, dau. of Andrew	128
Rainsford-Hannay of Cardoness, Col.,	94
Randolf, Thomas, sheriff (1237),	105
Raphill, James	39
Raven, Robert	44
Reas, John	46
Reid, Adam, parish clerk of Mauchlin,	25
Remigus, bishop of Lincoln	74
Repentini, Peter de, seneschal of Ulster,	66
Richmond, Ralph de	77
Riddick, John	33
Robison, Andrew	31
Rogerson of Drumerieff, Dr John,	90
— of Fourmerkland	89
Robert, son of Derman	105
Roberton (Borgue), dykes of	86
Robertson, Miss Anne	197
Robertson, Mr James, Isle of Whithorn	132
Roches Moutonnees	124
Roland, son of Uchtred	109
Roman skillets (Friars Carse) ...	11
Room, James	48
Roundstanefoot (Moffat), dykes of,	86, 89
Rowcastle (Bedrule), lands of ...	104
Roy's Survey, General	88
Ruin, Newall la	29
Russell of Coatham-Mundeville, Geoffrey	77
Sandbeds and Willies of Barnsoul, lands of	207
Sandal, John	71
Sandelands, Archibald, parish clerk of Colmonel	26

- Sanquhar, hospital at 210
 Sauchieburn, battle of 28
 Saunford, John de, Escheator of Ireland 68
 Savage, Robert, sheriff of Coleraine, 70
 Sayles, Professor G. O. 72
 Scarlet, Laurence, in Annan 209
 Scot, Jacob 39
 Scots in Ulster, lists of 212
 Scott, Robert, rector of Tinwald, 82
 Scottish Field School 195
 Semple, Wm., parish clerk of Lochwinnoch 25
 — William, lord 25
 Sharp, William, preceptor of Trailltown 210
 Shipping, Dumfries 29-58
 Ships' masters 29-58
 Simpson, Thos. 41, 44, 55
 Sinclair, Wm., parish clerk of Latherin 24
 Skene, Loch 125
 Smith, James 37
 Smith, Samuel 37
 Somerville, Sandy, stone dyker ... 93
 Spalding, Alexr. 30
 Spittal (Kirkmabreck), lands of, 209
 "St. Andrew" 30
 St. Andrews, Celtic monastery at, 184
 St. Bees, Priory of 209
 St. Constantine (South Cornwall), church of 112
 — (North Cornwall), church of, 112
 — King of Rathen 110
 — of Urr, son of Paternus, 107, 110
 St. Constantine's church of Colmanele, 106
 St. Cuthbert's Oratory at Farne, 161
 St. David of Wales (600) 111
 St. Dogmalls (Pembrokeshire) ... 187
 St. Hardulf (Leicestershire), shrine of 188
 St. Kentigern 107, 108, 112
 St. Martin's church at Tours ... 160
 St. Ninian's Cave, Physgyll, 131, 133, 152
 — crosses at ... 156, 157, 159, 181
 St. Ninian's Chapel, Isle of Whithorn, 131, 133, 162, 163, 165, 167, 170
 — moulds found at 169
 St. Petroc (Cornwall) 112
 St. Radegund Priory (Kent) 187
 Stapelgorton, a Knights fee 104
 Stainbrigs, lands of 207
 Stanwix, Roman Fort at 17
 Steedman, James 56
 Steer, Dr Kenneth 197, 198
 Stewart of Allans, John ... 207, 208
 — of Barnsoul, Archibald, son of John S., of Allans ... 207, 208
 — of Hillside, William 88
 — Archibald, merchant 206
 — Frank, W.S. 205
 — Mr Ian F. 215
 — Troilus 25
 Stewart, David 47
 Stewart, John 55
 Strickland, John 33
 Strickland, Wm. 50, 54
 Stroan Bridge 124
 Stuart Piggot, Professor, 196, 197,
 — Mrs 196, 197
 Sweetheart Abbey 106
 Sydserf, Thomas, bishop of Whithorn, 148, 193
 Tait, John, dyker 86
 Thompson, Lillias, spouse to John Potter (ii.) 126, 127
 Thomson, Francis 30
 Thomson, James 33
 Thomson, Wm. 43
 Thornwait or Thornwaith, Jona. 35
 Tintagel, monastery at 179
 Tinwald, lands of 78, 80, 82
 Tinwald, $\frac{1}{2}$ Knights fee 104
 Tod, John, burgess of Perth 27
 Towers, Thomas 38
 Traffords, Crosbie's and 34, 54
 Trailtrow, preceptory of ... 209, 210
 Trool gap 118
 Trool, Loch 119
 Tudwal, father of Rederech Hael, 111
 Turner, John 33
 Twescard, lands of 71
 Twynham, vicar of—see John Walays.
 Uchtred, son of Fergus, 106, 108, 109
 Uchtred (Durham), 1134 76
 Valley, Loch 119, 122
 Vaus of Barnbarroch, Sir Patrick, 24
 Vaus, coat of arms of ... 134, 141
 Vere, Thomas de, Earl of Oxford, 72
 Veteripont of Sorbie, Sir Ivode ... 81
 Walays, John, vicar of Twynham and archdeacon of Desnes 106
 Walcar, Dom. John, parish clerk of Lochwinnoch 25
 Wallace and McCourty, 33, 41, 42, 47, 54
 Wallace, Jo. 34
 Wallace, John, 38, 40, 45, 46, 52, 53, 54, 57
 Ward, Hugh 58
 Waugh, William, tide-waiter 29
 Weems, Edward 41
 Welsh of Reidskarr, Wm. 207
 White Coomb 118

WHITHORN CATHEDRAL—

— — Augustinians at	183
— — bell of	150, 193
— — burnt in 13th century,	189
— — carvings at	150
— — crypt of	134
— — Celtic monastery of	178
— — cemetery of	181
— — east gable of, 140, 151,	192
— — "ferter" of—see shrine.	
— — galleries in	142, 194
— — lady chapel of	188
— — Latinus stone	170
— — nave of	136
— — oven in crypt	136
— — pavements of	143, 145
— — Praemonstratensian church,	185
— — pulpitum of ...	186, 190, 192
— — reliques at	191
— — Romanesque church,	182, 185
— — Romanesque doorway,	141, 142, 148, 193
— — rood altar of	190
— — St. Peter's stone,	175, 179, 180
— — shrine of St. Ninian	188
— — sphere of	182
— — south chapel	135, 191
— — tomb recesses,	139, 141, 151, 193
— — tower of,	137, 142, 150, 193, 194

Whithorn Cathedral—

— — transept	151
— — "Ulster Kirk" of	190
Whithorn, chapel-on-the-Hill,	180, 190
— excavations at	131
Wightman, John	55
Wigtown, John, 1st Earl of	129
Wilkinson, John, stone dyker	93
"William," of Dumfries	29, 30
Williams, John	30
William, son of Derman	105
William, son of William	105
"Willing Wynd"	30
Willson, William	35
Wilson, Ebenezer	52
Wilson, Dr Malcolm	216
Wircestria, Philip de.....	64
Wise, John	37
Witton le Wear (Durham), lands of	76, 77
Woodhead (Moffat), dykes of ...	90
Wright, Mary, spouse of Robert Potter (i.)	126
Wright, Mungo	36, 37
Wright, Robert, carrier	29
Wright, Robert,	47, 50, 52, 58
Wylesleg, Walrand de, spouse of Matilda FitzAlberic	65
Young, John	33
Young, Robert	39
Yvain, Ewen and Owein	216

Publications of the Society.

- Transactions and Journal of Proceedings:—(a) 1862-3, 7s 6a; (b) 1863-4, *out of print*; (c) 1864-5, *out of print*; (d) 1865-6, *out of print*; (e) 1866-7, *out of print*; (f) 1867-8, *out of print*; New Series (1) 1876-8, *out of print*; (2) 1878-80, *out of print*; (3) 1880-3, *out of print*; (4) 1883-6, 5s; (5) 1886-7, 5s; (6) 1887-90, 7s 6d; (7) 1890-1, 3s; (8) 1891-2, *out of print*; (9) 1892-3, 7s 6d; (10) 1893-4, 7s 6d; (11) 1894-5, *out of print*; (12) 1895-6, 5s; (13) 1896-7, 5s; (14) 1897-8, 5s; (15) 1898-9, 5s; (16) 1899-1900, 5s; (17, pts. 1 and 2) 1900-2, 3s 6d; (17, pt. 3), 1902-3, 2s 6d; (17, pt. 4), 1903-4, 2s 6d; (17, pt. 5), 1904-5, 5s; (18) 1905-6, 7s 6d; (19) 1906-7, 5s; (20) 1907-8, 5s; (21) 1908-9, 5s; (22) 1909-10, 5s; (23) 1910-11, 7s 6d; (24) 1911-12, 10s 6d; Third Series (i.) 1912-13, 10s 6d; (ii.) 1913-14, 7s 6d; (iii.) 1914-15, 7s 6d; (iv.) 1915-16, 5s; (v.) 1916-18, *out of print*; (vi.) 1918-19, 7s 6d; (vii.) 1919-20, 10s 6d; (viii.) 1920-21, 10s 6d; (ix.) 1921-22, 10s 6d; (x.) 1922-23, 10s 6d; (xi.) 1923-24, 10s 6d; (xii.) 1924-25, 10s 6d; (xiii.) 1925-26, 10s 6d; (xiv.) 1926-28, 21s; (xv.) 1928-29, 10s 6d; (xvi.) 1929-30, 10s 6d; (xvii.) 1930-31, 10s 6d; (xviii.) 1931-33, 21s; (xix.) 1933-35, 21s; (xx.) 1935-36, 10s 6d; (xxi.) 1936-38, 21s; (xxii.) 1938-40, 21s; (xxiii.) 1940-45, 21s; (xxiv.) 1945-46, 10s 6d; (xxv.) 1946-47, 10s 6d; (xxvi.) 1947-48, 21s; (xxvii.) 1948-49, 21s; (xxviii.) 1949-50, 21s; (xxix.) 1950-51, 21s; (xxx.) 1951-52, 21s; (xxxi.) 1952-53, 21s; (xxxii.) 1953-54, 21s; (xxxiii.) 1954-55, 21s.
- A List of the Flowering Plants of Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire, by James M'Andrew, 1882, *out of print*.
- Birrens and its Antiquities, with an Account of Recent Excavations and their Results, by Dr. James Macdonald and Mr James Barbour, 1897, 3s 6d.
- Communion Tokens, with a Catalogue of those of Dumfriesshire, by the Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, 1911, 7s 6d, *out of print*.
- History of the Dumfries Post Office, by J. M. Corrie, 1912, 5s.
- The History of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, by H. S. Gladstone, 1913, 3s 6d.
- The Ruthwell Cross, by W. G. Collingwood, profusely illustrated, 1917, 3s 6d, *out of print*.
- Records of the Western Marches, Vol. I., "Edgar's History of Dumfries, 1746," edited with illustrations and ten pedigree charts, by R. C. Reid, 1916, 12s 6d.
- Records of the Western Marches, Vol. II., "The Bell Family in Dumfriesshire," by James Steuart, W.S., 7s 6d.
- Notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire, by Hugh S. Gladstone, 1923, 10s.
- A Bibliography of the Parish of Annan, by Frank Miller, F.S.A. Scot., 7s 6d.
- Mr J. M. MUIR, Clydesdale Bank, Dumfries, will answer enquiries regarding the above, and may be able to supply numbers *out of print*.